

Gen

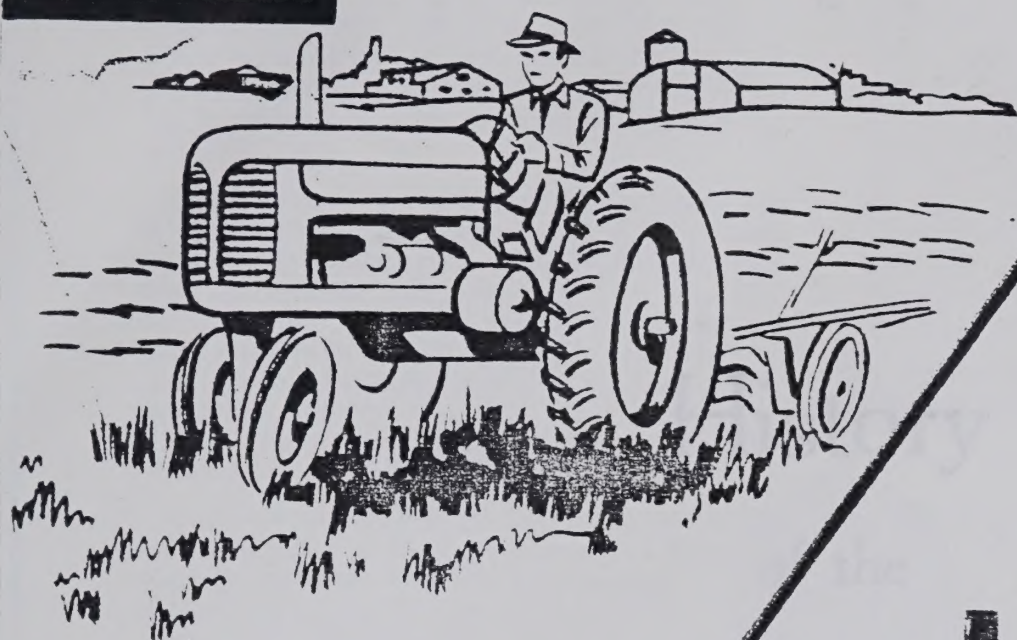


Gc 978.301 B81f

History of the Finnish
settlement in Brown ...

978.421

SA94

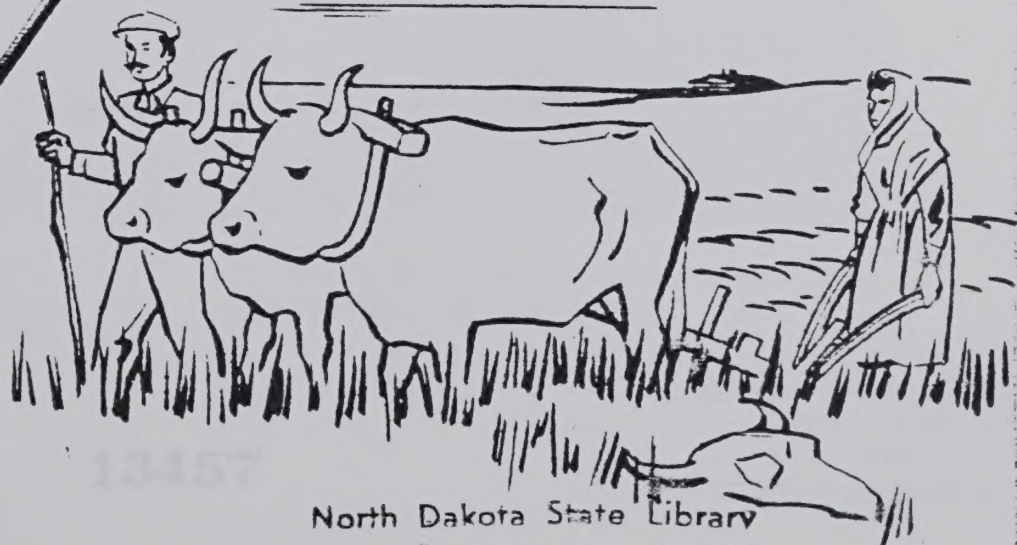


Finnish Settlement

In Brown and Dickey Counties

Of South and North Dakota

1881-1955



North Dakota State Library
Bismarck, N. D. 58505



North Dakota State Library
Bismarck, N. D. 58105

PREFACE

Throughout this work, the author has endeavored to present a true and accurate picture of the early settlement of the country, and to show how the early settlers have helped to build up the country to the point where it is today.

This volume has also been under the supervision of the Finnish community in Brown and Dickey counties for several years. A large number of the early settlers have been interviewed, and the facts of their lives have been gathered together. The result is a book which will be of interest to all who are interested in the history of the country.

The work was started in 1911, and has since that time been a matter of constant interest. The first chapter, "The Early Settlers," was written by the author, and the other chapters were written by the early settlers themselves. The book is a true and accurate picture of the early settlement of the country, and is of interest to all who are interested in the history of the country.

Throughout this work, the author has endeavored to present a true and accurate picture of the early settlement of the country, and to show how the early settlers have helped to build up the country to the point where it is today.

This volume has also been under the supervision of the Finnish community in Brown and Dickey counties for several years. A large number of the early settlers have been interviewed, and the facts of their lives have been gathered together. The result is a book which will be of interest to all who are interested in the history of the country.

History of the Finnish Settlement

In Brown and Dickey Counties
Of South and North Dakota

1881-1955

Published by the Finnish Community in Brown and Dickey Counties, South Dakota. First Book, First Printing, 1911. Second Book, Second Printing, 1911. Third Book, Third Printing, 1911. Fourth Book, Fourth Printing, 1911. Fifth Book, Fifth Printing, 1911. Sixth Book, Sixth Printing, 1911. Seventh Book, Seventh Printing, 1911. Eighth Book, Eighth Printing, 1911. Ninth Book, Ninth Printing, 1911. Tenth Book, Tenth Printing, 1911.

Published by the Finnish Community in Brown and Dickey Counties, South Dakota. First Book, First Printing, 1911. Second Book, Second Printing, 1911. Third Book, Third Printing, 1911. Fourth Book, Fourth Printing, 1911. Fifth Book, Fifth Printing, 1911. Sixth Book, Sixth Printing, 1911. Seventh Book, Seventh Printing, 1911. Eighth Book, Eighth Printing, 1911. Ninth Book, Ninth Printing, 1911. Tenth Book, Tenth Printing, 1911.

13457

South Dakota State Library
400 Webster Street
Sioux Falls, S.D. 57101
Tel. 337-1111



Monument erected in memory of the Finnish pioneers of Brown and Dickey counties of the Da-

kota Territory. This monument is located four miles east and 3 miles north of Frederick, S. D.

PREFACE

Throughout this vast land there has, during recent years, risen an idea that the memory of the early pioneers should be preserved. Much has been done in many parts of the country toward this end.

This objective has also been under discussion in the Finnish communities of Brown and Dickey counties for several years. All concerned realized that the time for this work was very late. Only a few feeble and aged people remember the time when they arrived on these prairies with their parents to build homes and plow the prairie into fields. Perhaps in a little while there would remain only a few Finnish names as a reminder of the founders of the community.

The work was started in November 1952 at the annual meeting of the Savo Evangelical Lutheran church. On John Peterson's suggestion, a committee was elected for this purpose. Those elected were: John Peterson, Mrs. Herman Groop, Mrs. Oscar S. Kotila, Matt Niva and Arne Kero. Later the committee was broadened when representatives of the Finnish communities of the Hecla vicinity and Dickey county joined it. The new

members were: Emil Hokana, Mrs. Hilda Salstrom, August Iljana and Toivo Wattula. Death came to Toivo Wattula after he had worked with the committee for only a short time. His place was taken by Ray Wuollu. An organization called the "Savo Finnish Historical Society" was formed for the purpose of securing the widest possible support for the committee in its work. The officers were: John Peterson, president; Arne Kero, vice-president; Mrs. Oscar S. Kotila, secretary, and Emil Hokana, treasurer.

The committee had the task of building a suitable monument to the pioneers and of composing a history of the Finnish settlements. Both tasks are now nearing completion.

The purpose of the book is to bring to the reader, along with the biographies and family histories, the story of the development of the community from the days when the settler's plow turned under the fresh bones of the buffalo to the present time. Also to glance at the many and varied experiences of pioneer life.

Winston Churchill's moving words to the British people during the Second World War, "I



Executive Committee, Savo Finnish Historical Society. Front Row: Matt Niva, Mrs. Oscar Kotila, Mrs. Hilda Salstrom, Mrs. Herman Groop,

Ray Wuollu. Back Row: Emil Hokana, Arne Kero, John Peterson and August Iljana.

bring you blood, sweat and tears", could also be partly applied to the pioneers of this community. True, the new land did not require that they shed their blood, but their sweat and tears have, in a generous measure, moistened this soil.

All was not dark and hopeless, however. Strong religious beliefs, the hope of better days to come, and the joys of everyday living made even difficult times bearable.

They sleep now in the peace of our cemeteries, but we hope that, as a result of this work, their memory will survive for a long time to come.

Realizing our limitations, we feel fully repaid for our efforts if we succeed, even partially, in fulfilling these objectives.

We wish to thank Mrs. Emil Hókana, Mrs. John Peterson, Mrs. Einar Marklund, Mrs. Nina Conahan and Mrs. Anna Martilla for their unstinting and generous assistance in the preparation of this history; the Rev. Wilbert Ruohomaki for his good advice, and all those who, with labor or money, have assisted the committee in its work.

We ask the reader's indulgence for the errors and omissions which inevitably occur in a work of this kind.

Executive Committee, Savo Finnish Historical Society.

Feb. 13, 1955.

DESTRUCTIVE NATURAL PHENOMENA

The Finnish settlements in Brown and Dickey counties are located near the center of the North American continent and on the eastern edge of a vast prairie that reaches from the Gulf of Mexico to the Arctic Circle and to the massive escarpment of the Rockies in the west. The series of cloud-capped mountain ranges to the west prevent the mild Pacific air currents from influencing the climate of the great plains — consequently a continental climate prevails. It is known for sudden changes in the weather as well as extremes in temperature. There also occur some other quite unpleasant phenomena which we will attempt to describe briefly.

Drought is, economically speaking, the most destructive of natural hazards on the great plains. Elsewhere in this book the stories of the early pioneers reveal how devastating the drought was to the early settlers. During the early years of settlement there were a number of dry years. There was very little or no rainfall. The effect on the newly established settlers can be imagined. Many had to seek employment elsewhere. Many others saw their dreams of owning their own farms shattered.

During this dry period a destructive increase in gopher population occurred. This small animal is a natural denizen of the prairie. He lives on plants and various insects. When grain farming was started, the gophers food supply increased and his natural enemies did not increase at all. As a result the crops suffered. In 1890 it was estimated that the gophers took one third of the grain crop. After that a systematic program of extermination was begun. Plant growth was also much more abundant as the rainfall increased. As a result, the damage done by gophers has since been unimportant.

There have been shorter periods of drought occasionally, but the next widespread and destructive drought occurred in the years of 1933-34 and 1936. The crops were total failures, especially in 1934 and '36. There was not feed even for livestock. Only government assistance and easy credit for farmers saved the community from

catastrophe. During these dry years the grasshopper population increased destructively. It seemed that the dry weather prevented the development of disease and parasites, which keep the grasshopper in check. In 1937 they did much damage to crops. Sometimes the air was so full of grasshoppers that the sunlight was dimmed. In the following years nature again restored the balance and grasshoppers no longer were a menace.

In July 1936, there also occurred the hottest day recorded in the community. The temperature climbed to 117 degrees Fahrenheit in the shade. The coldest day on record came in the winter of 1910. The temperature fell to -46 below zero F.

Blizzards were also a danger to the early settler with his slow means of travel. They are not to be disregarded even today. The worst blizzard experienced in Dakota struck January 12, 1888. The morning was sunny and mild. There was about two feet of loose snow on the ground. During the day a cloud bank pushed up from the northwest with gale force. Snow also began to fall and all the old snow on the ground was picked up by the wind. The temperature dropped suddenly. Visibility was zero. Many school children and some adults perished in the storm. There was no loss of life in the Finnish communities, however. The strongest wind ever experienced in the area in winter time, came January 12, 1903. It tore down windmills and damaged buildings. Fortunately there was no snow.

Too much rainfall can also cause damage. The worst cloudburst on record occurred in June 1894. In 24 hours the rainfall amounted to 21 inches. Hail also came down in some sections so heavily that the ground was beaten black. The summer being rather dry, people had tied their cattle and horses to stake on low ground, where they could get some green grass. One farmer had a mare with her colt in such a place. In the morning only the mares head was above water; the colt swimming around her.

The most terrifying as well as the most dangerous natural phenomena, is the tornado. They occur throughout the United States east of the Rockies during spring and summer months. In this area, tornadoes can occur during the summer months. In this area, tornadoes can occur during the summer months if there is a rainfall, as they travel with heavy thunderstorms. The conditions favorable for their development are most likely to occur in June and July. The most widespread storm of this kind came on July 2, 1921. It was a gale wind traveling on a front hundreds of miles wide. Many tornadoes developed in the storm clouds. The Savo community suffered heavily. One life was lost - a boy, Arne Anderson, was killed when the storm moved his home. The Savo Ev. Lutheran church was also torn to splinters by the furious winds.

The second large and destructive storm struck on June 4, 1942. It centered on a much smaller area than the storm of 1921. Only the southern part of the community was hit by the devastating winds. There were, however, about 16 square miles in the center of the storm where nothing was left undamaged. The buildings on six farms were totally destroyed. The miracle was that no people were killed or even injured.

In conclusion, we wish to remind the reader that the events and conditions described in the foregoing are exceptional. The modern weather forecasts make it unnecessary for anyone to be out on the road when a blizzard comes. Tornado warnings have also been experimented with. The evident prosperity of the community, its attractive farms and modern conveniences, are all proof that even in Dakota the good side of Mother Nature over-balances the bad.

AGRICULTURE AND ECONOMIC GROWTH

In the summer of 1882 some Finnish pioneer pressed his shovel into the ground, turned over a piece of sod, and dropped a seed potato into the hole. This was the beginning of agriculture in the Savo community.

The ground was covered by a thick mat of grass, and it is estimated that it contained fourteen tons of humus to the acre. Soon a team of oxen appeared pulling a walking plow dexterously guided by the man walking behind the plow. When the plowing was finished a man came and skillfully sowed grain on the newly plowed land - a man who had received his training in the "Old country". Then the field was harrowed.

In the years 1883-84 mechanical seeders were being used. These seeders dropped the grain on the ground and a harrow was used to cover it up. Then came a seeder with shovels in the rear which broke the ground and also covered the grain. It was not satisfactory where there was plant residue on the ground.

In 1886 came a drill with hollow shovels through which the grain dropped into the furrow. The farmers claimed that it prepared the seed bed even as it was seeded. Of course, the land was mellow and easy to cultivate. In 1906 the disc drill came into use. It resembled the modern grain drill.

Plows also improved. The wooden walking plow was replaced by the all iron sulky, a one-share plow on wheels where the driver could ride. Soon a two-share gang plow came into general use.

Horses replaced oxen as soon as the settlers had sufficient funds to trade off their oxen for horses. Horses were much speedier and more convenient to work with.

The pioneers seeded wheat on the newly turned sod. It was not successful. They experimented with corn. It was planted with a hand

planter. It had two long upright handles, a sharp blade, and a box for seed corn. It was struck into the ground and a few kernels of corn dropped. It was many years before corn became a part of the farm economy with its specialized machinery. During these years the disc harrow came into general use, and during the dry years it was used in place of the plow.

During those dry years the fields were covered by a thick growth of thistles and the farmers wondered how they could prepare the land for seeding. Then Erick Rauma and Solomon West built some iron drags with long spikes. These were pulled at the end of long chains into the thistles. When the drag was full of thistles they were set on fire then the drag was pulled across the field in a side wind.

The first grain binder in the community was owned jointly by Matt Marttila, Jacob Lingren and Lars Peterson. It was made largely of wood. The headers, however, came into general use. In this machine the cut grain fell on a moving canvas which elevated it into a specially made wagon box. From there it was pitched by hand into stacks. These headers could be used to cut short grain, and during the dry years all grain was short. Binders came back into use around 1906 when Durum wheat was grown over large areas. Durum wheat grows quite tall.

Threshing machines too evolved from the primitive ox or horse power driven machine to the big separators driven by a steam engine requiring as many as twenty men to the crew. Later smaller machines driven by gasoline powered tractors became common as they were less expensive and more convenient. During the last two decades both threshers and binders have been replaced by the much more convenient combine.

The year 1904 is remembered because that year black stem rust destroyed the wheat crop

for the first time. Everyone wondered why the grain shriveled and dried up. No one had ever seen rust before.

Haying and the needed machinery — mowers, rakes, sweep rakes and stackers came into general use in the early years of this century with the increase in cattle raising and dairying.

In 1909 Erick Rauma had the first plow pulled by steam engine. It was an eight bottom plow. Later he bought a larger twelve bottom outfit.

The first gasoline powered tractors in the community were owned by John Luttio and Otto Bille. Luttio's tractor was an "Avery" and pulled a five bottom self lifting plow. During the following years many farmers experimented with tractors. They were inefficient and clumsy and did not stand hard usage. Many farmers paid the development costs before the modern speedy, efficient, and convenient tractor came into being.

The land, as has been mentioned, was very fertile once it had been brought under cultivation. It also was cultivated without forethought. The crops were taken off and the stubble and straw were burned. The soil had been worn down "to it's bones", so to speak. The results became evident in the drought years of 1934-36. The winds lifted the loose topsoil from the fields in dense clouds. Then came the awakening. Soil Conservation districts were formed under government auspices. Their technicians instructed farmers on better methods of agriculture. Stubble was no longer burned but returned to the soil. New type disc plows were used which left a protective covering of plant residue to prevent erosion. Nitrogen bearing plants were seeded for green manure. Some farmers experimented with commercial fertilizer.

During these years live-stock especially beef cattle and hogs increased. Dairying decreased. Many farmers now buy their milk supply. The women folk generally are in charge of the poultry.

During the years of droughth and depression, there developed a concept of the duty of the state toward the farmer. The idea grew that it was wrong and unreasonable to subject the farmer to all the risks of nature, drouth, rust and storms which could destroy his crops, and then

subject him to the ruinously low prices of the free market for his products. So the government established a floor under many farm commodities, the parity concept. Whether this program will survive into the future is, as yet, undecided.

Transportation evolved in the same pattern as elsewhere. The first vehicles were wagons drawn by oxen. Even after horses came into general use, wagons as well as other farm machinery were used for traveling. Jacob Erkkila probably had the first top buggy in the Savo community. It aroused some envy. Other young men remarking "that Erkkila is quite a fellow driving around in a top buggy." In the Finnish community the first auto was owned by Herman Hukari or John Erickson.

The last two decades there has been many good roads built throughout the community. It is no longer necessary to pull autos out of mud puddles as a matter of course.

It is said that many a young wife sighed as she stepped through the door of her homestead shanty "So this is America". Some may have remembered the words of the ancient crone in "Kalevala".

Thou has changed thy couch of linen
For a sooty hearth to rest on
And exchanged the clearest water
For the muddy marginwater
And the sandy shore hast bartered
For the black mud at the bottom

To many of these pioneer women life did bring some comfort and well-being after years of toil and privation. It is only very recently, however, that the woman on the farm has caught up with her sister in the city in the comforts and conveniences of living.

Today's farmer on the great plains is surrounded by the same unpredictable forces of nature which dominated the lives of his predecessors. They may bring destruction and rob him of the fruits of his labor, but they may also richly reward him for his initiative and enterprise. In all other respects his life is much richer, pleasanter, and more secure than that of those who preceded him, thanks to the foundation they laid so well.

APOSTOLIC LUTHERAN CHURCH

The pioneers of Dakota Territory who had settled here within the years 1882-83, feeling the need of Divine guidance held worship service in their homes. Scarcity of space led them to mutual agreement that a church building was needed. Matt Hanhela volunteered to relinquish ten acres of his land in the $\frac{1}{4}$ of S. S. $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 3 in Savo township for church and cemetery in exchange for the breaking of fifty acres of his land. This offer met with approval, and forty men with oxen or horses hitched to plows arrived at Hanhela's home and in one day broke the fifty acres of ground for him. He in turn deeded the promised ten acres to the Apostolic Lutheran congregation.



By united effort the foundation for the church was laid June 3rd, 1884. The necessary materials and the labor for building the church was by contribution. One June 7th, 1884 the first Finnish Lutheran church structure was in sufficient concrete form to enable the people to hold services in it. Rev. John Takkinen who had made one visit in 1883 to preach in the homes, arrived from Calumet, Mich. for the St. John's Day Services June 24th, 1884. He was the first clergyman in the new church. Carl Daniels of the Savo community performed the duties of layman.

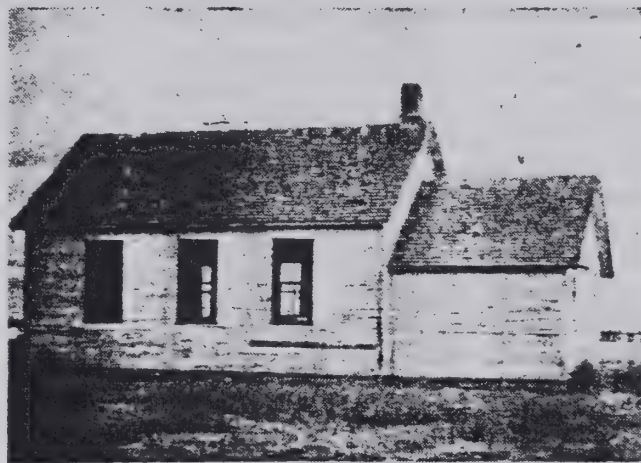
The congregation was legally organized in 1887 and officers were elected as follows: Chairman, Carl Daniels; Secretary, August Tuomas; and Treasurer, Henry Nikkila. Board of Trustees: N. P. Starkka, Solomon West, William Isaacson, John Martinson, Peter Wetelainen and Abram Peldo. A constitution and by-laws were adopted and William Patron Gabrielson was chosen minister.

The cemetery was to be located west of the church. Walbur Hanhela, wife of Matt Hanhela, and Joshua Walter, the young son of Carl Daniels, were the first deceased to be buried there. Mrs. Hanhela died in June of 1883 and the burial service was conducted by Rev. John Takkinen. The Daniels' child died in July 1883 and the committal service was performed by Abram Peldo.

On Sunday the people traveled great distances to go to church, some on foot, others by horse and wagon. Some had made two wheeled carts and hitched oxen to them.

Confirmation instruction was begun in March 1887. The first confirmants to receive Holy Communion were: Carl Jacob Peldo, Peter Herman Wanttaja, Paul Alexander Ritola, Henry William Poykko, August Ritola, Albert Koskiniemi, John Jacob Merta-Buro, Maria Karolina Yrjon-Heikki, Hilma Himanga, Emelia Pietila, Aatofina Merta-Buro, Ida Alexandra Poykko and Brita Lisa Laho. Instructors were Rev. N. P. Starkka, Rev. Carl Daniels, and Henry Nikkila.

Members of the congregation who lived in the James River locality and considered the distance too great to travel to the Savo church decided in 1887 to construct a church building for themselves. This was built on Fred Holmstrom's land in Portage township. Committee members included William Wattula, John Korpua, Henry and Sakari Wanttaja, F. Holmstrom, S. Wuolu, Jere Erickson and Matti Merta-Buro. This congregation was also under the authority of the same Board of Trustees as the Savo church.



Sunday school was held in the homes, the children being taught the fundamentals of Christianity by their parents. Later the Sunday school was held in the church and taught by Henry Kuopala. When he left the locality, the parents, taking turns, again undertook the task also teaching the children religious songs and hymns. In the James River church Henry Kytonen taught the Sunday school.

Records of the church were arranged and kept by William Patron Gabrielson in 1883. Names, date and place of birth of the members of the congregation; births and baptisms of the children were recorded by him. Truly this pioneer's record book has proven to be a priceless possession.

The Savo church building has been in use for seventy years. In 1925 it was reshingled and be-

fore that the interior was remodeled by Peter Pasanen.

Both churches were under the guidance of Rev. N. P. Starkka and Rev. Carl Daniels. Upon their demise, Gideon Daniels, Emil Liimatta and Henry Kytonen performed this service. After Emil Liimatta and Henry Kytonen moved to another locality and Gideon Daniels died, there has been no resident minister. Rev. George Wilson of New York Mills, Minn. holds services here once a month and others occasionally.

In the Savo church some of the pioneer singers were August Tuomas, John Martinson, Joseph Raisanen and others. In the James River church singers were William Wattula, Albert Kujala, Matti Hanhela. They are all deceased now. In the Savo church singing is led by Ludwig Maunu and Emil Hokana.

At the present time Sunday school and young people's Bible classes are held regularly every Sunday. The Superintendent of the Sunday school is Mrs. Delbert Maunu. Julius Johnson, layman of the church, instructs the Bible class.

On May 14, 1944, members of the congregation and other interested people of the community met at the Savo church for the purpose of selecting a soliciting committee and to decide whether to repair the old church building or to build a new one. The following directors were elected: Chairman, Emil Hokana; Secretary, Mrs. Hilda Salstrom; and Treasurer, Axel Maunu. At this meeting it was decided to begin a building fund and for this purpose a soliciting committee was appointed: Emil Hokana, Henry Kytonen, Axel Maunu, Mrs. Hilda Salstrom, Mrs. Mayme Hokana and Allen Wiitala. The soliciting was continued for several years and the following additional solicitors were appointed: Albi Luoma, Nestor Halonen, Julius Johnson and Walter Daniels. Then it was decided that a new building would be built in Ada Township on a plot of ground bordering on the North and South Dakota State Line. This land is a gift from Mr. and Mrs. Allen Wiitala. It is a more central location and would permit members of the congregation from both areas to attend worship services here.

Since a substantial sum had been accumulated in the building fund from local and outside community contributions, work was started Sept. 11, 1952. Ben Naatus was engaged to supervise and construct the building. Much of the labor was contributed by members of the congregation.



In dimension the new structure is 29x52 feet with a full basement in which there is a kitchen and dining room.

This is the third Apostolic Lutheran church built in this area by the Finnish people.

The James river country church was sold to the William Scott Co. and moved to Hecla- South Dakota in 1954. The old sanctuary in Savo township still stands in its original site and is in usable condition.

The first annual Congregation meeting at the new church was held on June 12th, 1954. The present officers are: Chairman, Delbert Maunu; Secretary, Werner Visto; and treasurer, Axel Maunu. Board of trustees: Mrs. Ed. West, Walter Samuli, Allen Wiitala, Eddie Maunu, Mrs. Hilda Salstrom and Julius Johnson.

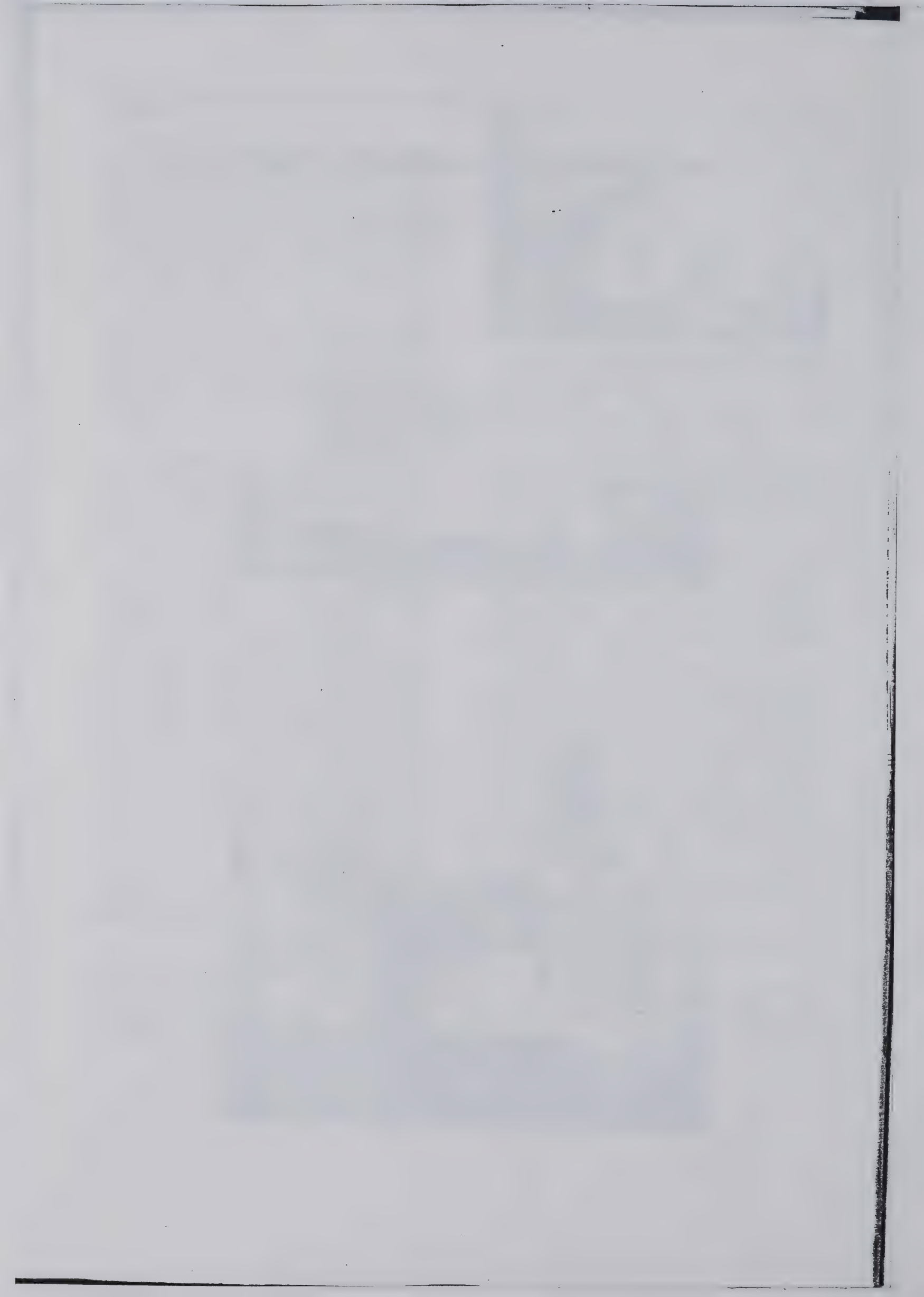
Dedication services for the new church in Ada township were held on April 15, 1954. Officiants at this ceremony were: President of the Apostolic church council Rev. Andrew Mickelsen of Hancock, Mich., Rev. David Romberg of Houghton, Mich., and Rev. George Wilson of New York Mills, Minn. A Communion service was held in the forenoon and the regular service in the evening. Music at the evening service was provided by Emmet Haugen of Oakes, N. D., who sang "Hear My Prayer" and "Near the Cross". Organ accompaniment was by Miss Mary Lou Magnall, also of Oakes. Congregation singing was led by Emil Hokana and Ludwig Maunu, the accompanist being Betty Hokana.

Dinner, supper, and lunch was served in the church basement by the ladies of the congregation.

Several carloads of people from Frederick and Lake Norden, S. D., New York Mills, Esko, and Minneapolis, Minn., Gackle, Oakes, Ludden and Ellendale, N. D., and adjacent areas arrived to attend the services.

SAVO EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH





HISTORY OF THE SAVO EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH

The attention and the efforts of the early Finnish Pioneers in Savo were not concentrated simply on the obtaining of material possessions and the affairs of this life. Their faith, nurtured in their old home churches of Finland was an important part of their lives. They felt the burning need and desire to propagate this faith and they were not content with being spiritual orphans.

Meetings were held at which the possibility of organizing a congregation were discussed. The organizational meeting of the congregation was held on December 31, 1884. The congregation was incorporated under the Dakota Territorial Laws on January 7, 1885. The following signatures appear on these Articles of Incorporation: Peter Pikkarainen, John Luttio, Paul Geranen, Henry Thompson and Jacob Hango.

One of the early preachers in the Savo community was J. W. Lahde who conducted a confirmation class in 1884. While J. W. Lahde was in the community, he was of great help in the organization of the congregation. In 1887 Rev. K. Nikander conducted services in Savo and solemnized a marriage. In 1887, J. W. Lahde having been ordained into the ministry of the Augustana Synod, returned to Savo to be the first pastor of the congregation.

Work was begun on the first church building in 1888 and was completed to the extent that worship services could be held that same year. J. W. Lahde, the first pastor of the congregation was quite largely responsible for directing the affairs of the congregation and making the church a reality. The church was dedicated in 1890.

In 1886 the congregation purchased five acres of land from Peter Pikkarainen for use as a cemetery. A few of the pioneers were already buried in this cemetery when it was dedicated in 1887.

The first parsonage was built in 1890 one-half mile south of the church on a lot donated by Lars Peterson and Matt Marttila. As a result of some technicality, the parsonage was moved next to the church. This parsonage was sold in 1943 and moved to a different location and a house was purchased in Frederick for use as a parsonage.

In 1890 the Savo Evangelical Lutheran congregation voted to join the Suomi Synod (The Finnish Lutheran Church in America)*. This congregation is a charter member of the Suomi Synod. This Charter of the Synod was signed by: Peter Pikkarainen, Sakari Hovila, Alex Hukari, Gust A. Hukari, John Luttio, Paul Geranen, Hen-

ry Thompson, Jacob Hango, Alex Kriksman and John Lingren.

In 1899 and 1900 there was disagreement among the members concerning Synodical affiliation. A group within the congregation supported by outside leaders contended that the congregation should remain independent of Synodical affiliation. Following a period of opposition, eight families withdrew from the congregation to organize an independent congregation. This new congregation, however, was short-lived and some of these families eventually returned to the congregation which they had left.

A church bell was purchased and installed in the church tower in 1913. The committee responsible for the bell consisted of Rev. H. Ronkka, Jacob Peterson, and John Luttio.

Great misfortune befell the congregation on July 2, 1921, when a tornado completely demolished the church. The congregation, however, did not give up, but with renewed vigor set out to build a new and bigger church on the same site. The present church was built in 1922. The bell and the pulpit were salvaged from the wreckage of the old church and are still used in the present house of worship. The present church was dedicated in 1922 and the pastors T. Kantonen, K. V. Mykkanen and E. Torkko were guest speakers. Rev. P. Keranen was the pastor during the building of the present church.

With the construction of the new church, it was necessary for the congregation to go into debt, and at this time it was seen necessary to re-incorporate the congregation under the laws of the state of South Dakota. The congregation was re-incorporated on March 2, 1923. The executors of this re-incorporation were: F. F. Marttila, Fred Kotila, William Luttio, William Anderson, Abraham Kero and Oscar Kotila. In eight years the congregation retired a debt of five thousand dollars. The last note was paid on July 11, 1931 and that same summer a festival was held in relation to the congregation becoming debt-free.

The following pastors have served the Savo Evangelical Lutheran congregation: J. W. Lahde 1887-1889, H. Sarvela 1889-1890, H. Huotari 1891-1892, R. Hartman 1894, A. Riippa 1895, G. Sahlberg 1899-1902, A. Wirtanen 1905, P. Keranen 1906-1908, 1914-1922, M. Haapala 1908-1909, H. Ronkka 1909-1913, Y. Autio 1923-1930, V. Koivumaki 1930-1938, A. Niskanen 1940-1943 and J. Saarinen 1946-1948. These pastors did not serve this congregation on a full time basis. At some time or other, the Savo congregation was in the same parish with Lake Norden, S. D., Wing, Brad-dock and Fullerton, N. D. Others serving the congregation temporarily have been M. Wilkman, W. Elson, W. Niemi and H. Leino. The present pas-

*The Suomi Synod (Finnish Lutheran Church in America) is a member of the National Lutheran Council which consists of eight Lutheran bodies in America.

tor W. G. Ruohomaki has served the congregation since 1952.

The Sunday school is the oldest organization still functioning in the congregation. The Sunday school was organized in 1894. There are two Ladies' Aids functioning in the congregation, one for the older women, and one for the younger women.

In the fall of 1953 the present pastor was called to serve two E.L.C. congregations in the area in conjunction with the Savo church. The situation

here in Frederick was typical of many rural areas in our country where two or more congregations are struggling for existence. It was felt that it would be a practical arrangement to have one pastor serve all the Lutherans of the area. This arrangement has worked out well.

There are still a few older Finnish people in the Savo congregation and Finnish services are held twice monthly.

The present membership of the Savo congregation is 224.

CULTURAL ACTIVITY

In 1881 the Chicago Milwaukee Railroad tracks advanced steadily across the Dakota prairie north of Aberdeen, past the site where the town of Frederick was soon to be started.

The officials of the railroad company were very anxious to have the country served by the new road, settled promptly. The man in charge of the office of immigration and settlement for the railroad at Minneapolis was K. F. Bergstadius, a man born in the province of Savo in Finland. He asked his good friend Erick Pikkarainen to go to the territory along the new track and report his impressions. Pikkarainen inspected the new lands, paying especial attention to the Frederick vicinity. He brought back a glowing report on the fertility of the soil and the limitless possibilities for agricultural development. He also bought some land for himself later.

Bergstadius and Pikkarainen spread the news of this new Canaan among the Finnish people in this country. As a result large numbers of Finnish settlers poured into the territory in 1882 and 1883. They settled mostly north and east of Frederick, first into the present Savo township and spreading from there in all directions. Savo township was named after Bergstadius' home province. The name was the only similarity between the Finnish province and this vast sea of grass.

Savo township was organized at a meeting held at the Abram Peldo home April 24, 1884. There must have been some question of legality because a special meeting for the same purpose was held at the home of L. M. DeForest on June 10th of the same year. At this meeting Solomon West was elected chairman of the board of supervisors. The other members were John Aronson and Jacob Kotila. Wm. Gabrielson was elected clerk and Saul Weist, treasurer. Fred Fall was chosen assessor; Abram Peldo justice of the peace; Chas. Anderson and Paul Geranen constables.

At this meeting also a tax of four mills on the dollar was levied to pay township salaries. Two

mills were levied for other expenses, and two mills were levied for assistance to the poor. The road tax was three dollars per taxpayer.

The first school was started in 1884, but regular school did not commence until 1885.

Religious activity started also during those years but there was a need for wider social activity. The vice of drunkenness was wide spread among the Finnish immigrants also. In 1887 a man named Charles Jurva happened to be in the community selling Bibles and lecturing. He assisted in forming the first temperance society in Savo. The society had twelve charter members — nine men and three women. The organization was named "Savotar". It was affiliated with the Finnish National Temperance Brotherhood. The meetings were held by turns at the homes of the members. When John Lingren built a new and more spacious home, the members of the temperance society offered to help build the home if they could hold their meetings there. So it was arranged. In addition to the meetings, social evenings and programs were held. The two first plays in this community were also presented. They were "A Brothers Toast" and "The Engagement."

Many people felt the need of more intellectual sustenance so a plan was made to start a local lending library. Four men who contributed greatly to getting the project moving were Matt Kakela, Alex Hukari Alexon, K. A. Hukari and John Forsty. The community as a whole gave its support. There were, of course, individuals to whom reading a book was as it was to Kivis' "Seven Brothers" — an unpleasant task full of pain. Soon an initial sum of three hundred dollars was raised and the library started functioning in 1892 or 93. It was a source of instruction and entertainment to the community for many years..

In 1897 a Savo community band was organized. The members were Nestor Rauma, John Forsty, John Boussu, John A. Nixon, Fred Geranen, Newell Ressigue, Jacob Pellika, F. F. Marttila, Fred Kotila, Matt Hovila, Sakri Pellika and Chas. Kes-ti. The director was August Marttila.

In 1898 the Finnish National Society of Savo (Savo Hall Association) was formed to build and take care of a community meeting place. There was need of such a place. A group supporting an independent church who had withdrawn from the Evangelical Lutheran church also wanted such a building for their services. This congregation, however, was active only a short time. The first board of directors of Savo Hall were John Forsty, president; Herman Hukari, secretary; F. F. Marttila, treasurer. Other members of the board were K. A. Hukari, M. A. Marttila, Henry Thompson, and Paul Geranen. Membership in the organization was limited to people of Finnish nationality living in the community. The hall could be used for any progressive or cultural purpose.

The hall was built on the southwest corner of Section 22, Savo township, opposite the Evangelical Lutheran church. Building started early in June 1899. Jacob Erkkila was foreman at a wage of two dollars per day. Alex Kriksman at one dollar fifty cents a day and Sam Samuelson at one dollar per day were assistant carpenters. Volunteer labor was also plentiful as there were thirty one charter members.

When Midsummer Day (June 24) arrived, the work was still incomplete but a large crowd gathered to celebrate. Savo's own band was there too. The men looked handsome in their blue gold-braided uniforms. Many sported the moustaches and side burns that were the height of masculine fashion in those days. They did full justice to the music. Later this band was taken around the state to play at various celebrations.

The old Temperance Society having dissolved, a new one was formed in 1903. It was called "The Prairie Rose". It belonged to the National Association of Friends of Temperance. Doubtless these groups had a healthy effect on the people. Of course, there were always the weak who needed the support of alcohol to face life's many problems and trials. General standards were quite good. As one oldster told her grandchildren, "We were able to associate with each other at public places without being all 'lit up'".

"Prairie Rose Society" resigned from the "Association of Friends of Temperance," and after a few years died out. In the interval before the Prairie Rose was organized there was a young peoples' society based on Savo Hall. It had fifty eight paying members. They had programs and social evenings for the young people.

There have been several athletic clubs during these years. The first one probably was organized in 1910, and was led by John Hill.

In 1922 or 23 a band called "The Worker's Party Band" was organized and functioned for four or five years. It had about twenty members

and was directed by Arthur Bay and Oscar Nygard. In 1925 a new band was organized. It became the "Frederick-Savo Band" and later the "Frederick Municipal Band". During its first years it was directed by Hemming Hautala. Following Mr. Hautala's departure a local man, Edward Heis, succeeded him and served as director for many years until he moved away from the community.

Political activity was by no means neglected during the twenties and thirties. During the last decade, however, educational work in the economic and political field has been concentrated in the Farmer's Union, which has grown quite powerful in the Savo community.

From the dark pages of human history there shines in bright contrast the often demonstrated kindness and helpfulness toward those in trouble — so, too, in Savo. Many were the occasions when the neighborhood hurried to give aid to victims of misfortune. During the First World War the first organized work of mercy was started by the Red Cross. The activities of the Red Cross have continued in the community ever since.

The greatest effort was made when the old homeland was subjected to the ravages of war. During the winter war of 1939-40 a committee was formed in Savo to organize relief work for Finland. During the existence of this committee \$459 was raised. Most of this money was transmitted to Finland via the Red Cross. When the Second World War ended the committee was reactivated to help the suffering people of Finland. It acted as a local chapter of "Help Finland Inc." Locally \$183.75 in money and a large amount of clothing were gathered. These materials and funds were transmitted to Finland by "Friends Service Committee". The Finnish people across the border in Dickey county North Dakota and the James River valley north of Hecla, also co-operated to raise the nice sum of \$2333.85 to help the Finnish cause in the winter war of 1939-40. After the war they raised another \$121.26 and some clothing. Private donations were, of course, over and above these public efforts.

Savo Hall Association is still functioning. Despite partisan strife the association has retained its original by-laws with one exception: anyone living in the community may now become a member of the association regardless of nationality. During the last decade the hall has lost much of its significance as a social center as people now travel great distances to dances or other entertainment by auto.

Other organizations that once served the people of the community live now only in the fading memories of a few old people.

SHIPPING CLOTHES TO FINLAND



SAVO COMMUNITY BAND - 1925



Top Row: Emil Nixon, Raymond Geranen, Alto Anderson, Isaac Erickson, Allen Morgan, Otto Olsen, Eino Maunu, Toivo Nixon.

Third Row: John Geranen, John Arneson, Matt Lippo, Andy Lippo, Vaino Heis, Vaino Geranen.

Second Row: Jalo Mikkonen, Toivo Erickson,

Freedolph Erickson, Elmer Gustafson, Leino Peldo, Edward Kotila, Ivar Hautala.

First Row: Edward Groop, Sulo Palo, George Erickson, Edwin Groop, Einard Heis, John Erickson, Wm. Mikkonen, Director, Hemming Hautala.

SAVO'S FIRST BRASS BAND



Top Row: Nestor Rauma, John Forsty, John Boss.

Middle Row: Fred Nixon, Fred Geranen, August Marttila, Jacob Bellikka.

First Row: Frans F. Marttila, Fred Kotila, Newell Ressiquie, Director; Matt Hovila, Sakri Bellikka. (Charles Kesi not in picture.)

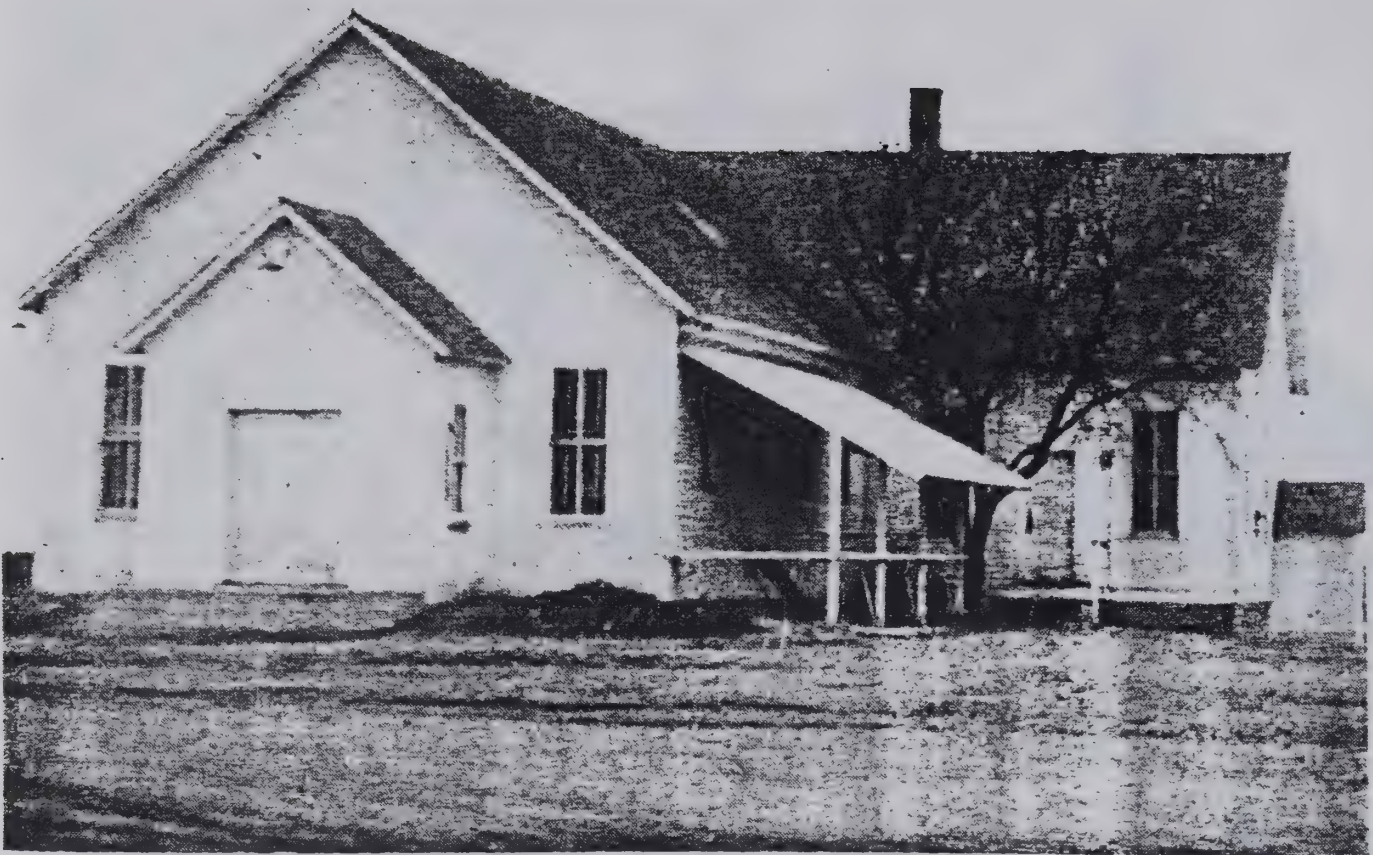
"JYRY" ATHLETIC CLUB



Pictured above are members of Savo's "Jyry" Athletic Club. Among the group are Edward Kriksman, Roy Niva, Herman Kriksman, John Bay, Einard Niva, Nilo Niva, Carlo Hill, Alex

Kriksman, Eino Niva, Eino Groop, John Hill, coach, Nestor Anderson, Einard Heis, and Niel Heis.

SAVO HALL



SAVO'S 1910 BASEBALL TEAM



Back Row: Arvo Bay, Edward Martinson, Arthur Wiitala, Leonard Nixon, Arthur Bay, John Paivarinta.

Front Row: Oscar Luttio, Walter Martinson, Wm. Wiitala, Edward Hovila.

CO-OPERATIVE MOVEMENT — FREDERICK-SAVO COMMUNITY

FIRST STEPS

Mutual aid and co-operative effort are necessary for survival in any pioneer community. Without his neighbors assistance an individual would hardly survive the trials and hardships of pioneer life. This sort of mutual effort cannot be classed as co-operative in the legal or business sense, but it does furnish a very good basis from which co-operation may grow.

The pioneers of Savo community did not have much in the way of financial resources so they bought considerable farm machinery co-operatively with their neighbors. The largest of such groups were the threshing machine companies. The first ones were organized in 1886. The oldest steam run thresher was called "The Masseur". It had to be moved from place to place by oxen. The stockholders were: Henry Thompson, Jacob Annala, Alex Kriksman, Henry Bay, Henry Heis, Leander Wilson, Lars Peterson, Paul Geranen, and Mark Rusko. The stockholders sold the machinery to Jacob Polo in 1915.

"East Town Company" was formed in 1892. Stockholders were: Wm. Poykko, Andrew Himanga, Michael Hokana, Paul Jurma, Paul Ritola and Sons, Wm. Sakrison, and perhaps others. Like all original threshing machines it was hand fed. The manager was Alex Ritola, Wm. Poykko was engineer, and Henry Martilla was fireman. Mrs. Andrew Himanga measured the grain. She was a strong, outspoken woman, well able to hold her own with the men folks in work or play.

An amusing story is told of the time the fire-

man, Henry Martilla, got lost. The fuel being straw, the firing had to be started at three o'clock in the morning. The machines were about three miles away. It was very foggy when Henry started out. He walked for hours until he was exhausted. He arrived at the rig about 8 o'clock in the morning. The machines were running; the men were all working. Nobody said anything, as the boss had warned the men not to tease Henry. It was late in the afternoon before he began to hear remarks about his morning wanderings.

The "Last Chance" company was organized in 1893. The stockholders were Herman Boussu, Abram West, Herman Liimatta, Jacob Koskela, Saul Weist, H. Nikkila, John Martinson, John Pesonen, H. Hendrickson and Jacob Juusola. A man from Duluth by the name of Christopher was the engineer. John Pesonen was the separator man. Mrs. Jacob Ollila was cook. The machinery was sold to individual owners in 1910.

Another of these companies was organized in 1897 and was called "The Bull". Stockholders were: Herman Hukari, John Groop, K. A. Hukari, Lars Peterson, Matt Marttila, John Parkkari, John Forsty and Frederick Nixon. John Peterson bought out this company in 1915.

The last of these companies was organized in 1904, and was called "The Stretchout". The members were: John Luttio, Gustaf Iljana, Herman Boussu, Paul and August Wiitala, John Saari, John Laho and Sakri Hovila. This company was active for many years.



SAVO CO-OP CREAMERY

The first legally constituted co-op. was incorporated March 2, 1901 under the name of "Savo Finnish Creamery Co." K. A. Hukari was president; Herman Liimatta, vice-president; Herman Hukari, manager and secretary; Herman Boussu, treasurer. The other directors were Abram West and D. T. Wegner. Capitalization was \$10,000.00 divided into one-thousand shares at \$10.00 each.

The co-operative idea seems to have spread very rapidly from Finland where less than two years previously the famed Pellervo Society was born.

The creamery was built on the northeast corner of NE one-fourth of Section 17, Savo township.

The creamery had a very great influence on the life of the community. It encouraged livestock raising and so increased the wealth of the community.

The Savo Farmers Telephone Company's organization meeting was held at Savo Hall November 7, 1910. The share value was set at \$40. The first year there were thirty seven stockholders. Erick Erickson was elected president; K. A. Hukari, vice-president; Jacob Peterson, secretary; Oscar Luttio, assistant secretary; Erick Rauma, treasurer. Other directors were: John Groop, Henry Martilla and Emil Niva.

The two following sections from the company's by-laws are of interest even today: "No patron shall be permitted to use the telephone longer than five minutes. Every person refusing to surrender the line after five minutes, if someone else wishes to use it, will be fined 10 cents for every offense". Also "No slander, profanity or obscene language shall be permitted on the telephone. Any person found guilty shall be fined one dollar and denied the use of the telephone until such fine is paid". The service rendered by the company soon became a necessity to the community.

There were two other telephone companies operating in nearby Finnish communities. The Ellendale-Savo Telephone Co. operated across the line in North Dakota was incorporated in 1910. Emil Liimatta was president, John Skoglund was secretary-treasurer. Other members of the board were: O. S. Noel and Michael Hokana. The by-laws contained a provision whereby anyone guilty of "rubbering" would have the service disconnected for ten days, and for thirty days for the second offense. How well this provision was enforced is not known. This company joined the Rural Telephone Company in 1953.

North of Hecla in the James River valley a company called "The Finnish Rural Telephone Company" was formed in 1914. It had twenty-one members and shares were priced at \$50 each. The board of directors consisted of Arthur Buro, Uuno Korpua and Albert Kujala. This company ceased operating many years ago.

Another interesting development was the organization of grain shipping groups — important because of their long-range effects as well as their immediate benefits. The local grain buyers were in the employ of large grain commission firms. They generally paid far below the market value of the grain as well as short-weighted the farmers quite often. So the farmers loaded their grain on the railroad cars by co-operative arrangement and sent it to the central market, thus getting honest weight and price.

The local buyers were found to deal more fairly with their patrons.

GROWTH — DEVELOPMENT

The first co-operative to be organized in Frederick was The Frederick Equity Exchange in 1915 to market farmers grain and other related activities with capitalization of \$40,000.00. As has been previously told the grain marketing groups had been active for several years. From these it was but a step to a regular farmer-owned elevator company. Share value was placed at \$100.00. In the fall of 1915 the company was handling grain. The first year's patronage savings amounted to \$8,297.00. The first board of directors were: J. G. Sumption, president; Henry Martilla, vice-president; J. W. Anderson, secretary; F. W. Parduhn, E. J. Keeler, and K. A. Hukari.

The Co-operative Mercantile Co. was organized in 1918. At the organization meeting May 9, 1918, J. H. Sumption was elected president, Chas. Rexinger, vice-president, and Helge Tangen, secretary. Other members were: K. A. Hukari and H. N. Martilla. The capitalization was \$50,000.00 at \$100.00 per share.

The Frederick Co-operative Oil Co. was started at an organizational meeting held at Frederick December 29, 1926. It was capitalized at \$25,000.00. Shares were priced at \$25.00 each. The first board of directors consisted of John G. Sumption, president; J. A. Wiitala, vice-president; Helge Tangen, secretary and Rex Backman, John Peterson, Carl Sleeper, and Sivert Jarvi.

In the period immediately following, the co-operatives grew and prospered but much harder times were to come. The modern world is so closely knit together that no place is so distant or isolated but will feel the effects of the storms agitating mankind.

The Russian revolution had a powerful effect on co-operatives with a Finnish leadership or a large Finnish membership. The Finnish people, because of economical and historical reasons, are a progressive-minded people as a rule. They are willing and eager to give their support to causes that carry a progressive label. The wily Communist party leadership planned to use this trait in an attempt to capture the co-operatives organized by the Finnish people in this country.

This would have been a rich prize providing a constant flow of wealth to the party coffers. But the best laid plans of mice and men do miscarry. The majority of the stockholders rose in opposition to their scheme. A bitter battle ensued, started in the late twenties and lasting many years. Another disappointment appeared when some of the leaders directing the battle put their own interests above that of the party.

Another factor affecting the situation in those years was the great depression, aggravated in the Frederick area by three destructive drought years - 1933-34 and '36.

All this had a catastrophic effect on the co-operatives. The Frederick Co-operative Oil Company's audit reports speak very eloquently of this. In 1928 the Company's gross sales were \$53,074.00. In 1930 they climbed to \$64,967.00. In 1931 the sales dropped to \$35,196.00. The bottom was reached in 1933 when the sales were only \$18,158.00. That was the low point. Conditions started improving steadily. The battle inside the co-operatives ceased. First due to the effects of the united front offered by the Communists, and also because the actions of the Soviet Union convinced many people that the red glow in the eastern sky was not the dawn of a new and better day for suffering humanity but the lurid glow of ancient evils and new terrifying dangers.

Economic conditions also slowly improved. The rains came and the earth once more became productive.

Let us glance once more at the Co-operative Oil Co. report for 1952. Sales have now increased to \$146,879.00, a very satisfactory sum, even when the depreciated value of the dollar is taken into account. A larger new building was erected for the oil company a few years ago.

In 1945 a locker plant, complete with slaughtering and quick freezing equipment, was added to the Co-operative Mercantile Co. The audit for 1952 showed the company's net worth to be \$46,007.00.

The 1953 audit of the Equity Exchange showed the net worth of the company to be \$150,271.00. A few years ago a new office was built for the

company, and in 1954 a new 50,000 bu. elevator was added.

Livestock was also marketed from Frederick through a co-operative livestock association, but under present conditions they were unable to render service so they were disbanded.

In recent years large regional co-operatives have developed with which the local co-operatives are affiliated. Besides wholesale selling and buying these regional co-operatives have entered oil production, lumbering and manufacturing. All on small scale compared to great American corporations but, considering the circumstances, the growth has been quite rapid.

In 1948 it became necessary to rebuild the Savo telephone system. The old company was dissolved and a new company was formed under the title "The Savo Farmers Co-operative Telephone Co." Every member bought \$100.00 worth of stock and worked several days building the line. In March of 1950 a heavy windstorm caused much damage to the line. More stock had to be bought and more labor put on the line. Later \$75.00 worth of stock was bought, bringing the total for each stockholder to \$200.00. This made it possible to pay off all debts and gave the membership up-to-date excellent service.

The first board of directors of the company consisted of: John G. Peterson, Leo Luttio, Matt Niva, August J. Polo, Sulo Laurila, T. W. Wiitala and Leo Marttila.

Electric power came to the farms of the community in 1948-49 through the R. E. A. Companies, which are farmer-owned co-operatives.

Across the state line in North Dakota the Finnish people gave their support to the Co-operative Oil Co. and elevator at Ellendale.

There is also a co-operative grain elevator in Hecla, S. Dak.

The co-operative movement has proved an effective instrument in the struggle for economic justice and improved living standards for the common people. It is to be hoped that the future citizens of this community will continue to appreciate the great worth of this legacy of the 'old weavers of Rochdale'.

"THE LAST FULL MEASURE —"



Jalmar Wiitala, Guelph, N. D., son of Mr. and Mrs. Edwin Weitala, entered the service on October 8, 1942 into the Navy. Was on the U. S. S. Mugford in the Pacific Theatre of Operations. Rating held: Ships Cook Third Class. Engaged in battle at Cape Cloucester, New Britain on December 26, 1943, when killed in action.



Pfc. Erland A. Nixon, 22, Frederick, S. D., son of Mr. and Mrs. August E. Nixon, Paratrooper in the 11th Airborne Infantry Division, was killed in action November 22, 1944 on Leyte Island in the Philippines.



Edwin A. Hill of Ludden, N. Dak. entered service in April 1941, in the infantry. Served in European-African Middle Eastern theatre of operations. Engaged in African Invasion, North African Campaign, Invasion of Sicily and Battle of Italy. Rank held: Sergeant. Died May 5, 1944 in a base hospital in Tunisia from wounds received while in Italy.



Elmer William Maunu, Frederick, S. D. son of Mr. and Mrs. August Maunu, born June 3, 1924, was inducted into the Army in 1944. Served with the 37th Infantry Division in the Philippines. He was killed in action on April 25, 1945 on Luzon.

Albert Maki of Ludden, N. Dak., entered the service in 1943. He was in the Armored Division, Quartermaster Corps. Fought in Africa, Sicily and Italy. Rating held, Private. Killed in action Jan. 26, 1944.

SAVO PIONEERS

They left their native Finland's shore
In America, to seek their fortunes way
Some few found Dakota's prairie lure -
The virgin sod - a place their homes to raise.

Savo happened to be, somehow, the chosen spot
For a few - so Savo country it became,
A township square - these Finns begot
Savo - from Finland came this name.

Oxen trails and ox plowed fields
Long since are roads and farms. Recall!
From homesteads small, their yearly yields,
Built home and school and church and hall.

Prairie winds still whisper and avow
Of these early days that are no more.
Iron cars and tractors and plow,
Owned by heirs of pioneers, now roar.

In a quiet place, on Savo's western hills
These brave folks have gone to rest,
Their proud souls smile and say "If you will
Finish your work, and you'll be blest."

"The history, our followers strived to compile
Is a warm epitaph and sincere-
Now all may read the facts of 'yesterwhile'
And remember the Savo pioneer".

— Dorothy Peterson Nelson

ERICK PIKKARAINEN



Erick Pikkarainen was born at Tymava, Finland in 1842. He came to America in 1873 and settled in Calumet, Michigan. He married Maria Ullinka, who had come from Finland two years earlier. In 1881 Erick was sent as an emissary by Bergstadius, an agent of the Chicago Milwaukee Railroad Company, to the Dakota territory. Erick, and Mr. Kustaa Frederick founded the Finnish communities of Savo and the surrounding areas in the fall of 1881. In 1881 Erick filed a claim to land in Savo township and was the first homesteader in 1882. (Sec. 32 N. E. one-fourth Twp. 128-63.)

Erick built a sod house and dug a well and then moved his family to Savo. Erick and Maria had four children: John Emil, born in Calumet, Michigan in 1876; Lona Altai, born in Calumet in 1881; Wayne, born in Savo in 1887 and Nora Virginia also born in Savo, in 1888. Maria died in 1888 when Nora was born. Erick moved to King-

ston, Minnesota in 1889. The children remained there with friends while Erick made several trips to Finland to bring his friends and relatives to Savo, the land of promise. Erick's mother Eliisa aided in the emigrating from Finland. Two of Erick's brothers also homesteaded in Savo. John Section 29 NW one-fourth twp. 128-63, Peter, Section 29 SE one-fourth twp. 128-63. Mother Eliisa had homesteaded NE one-fourth Section 33. Peter sold five acres to the Savo Evangelical Lutheran church for a cemetery. Later in the year 1893 Peter and his family moved to Duluth, Minn.

John Emil Pikkarainen was born in Calumet, Mich. in 1876. While still a young lad his family moved to South Dakota, where his father was homesteading in Savo township. After the death of his mother, John moved with the rest of the family to Minnesota. John later moved back to South Dakota and began to work on a farm. He married Eliina Lampi in Aberdeen, S. D. in 1905. John and his wife lived on farms most of their lives. For several years John worked for the Northwestern Railway Co. He also acted as an interpreter for those settlers who did not speak English.

John and Eliina had 11 children, 4 of whom died in childhood.

Theodore Edward married Edna West. They had two daughters, Marjorie and Carol Ann. Theodore died May 4, 1954. He was preceded in death by Edna, who died in October 1952. Marjorie married William Finley in 1951 and has two daughters: Sharon Marie and Susan.

Elsie Alta is married to Ernest Edward West. (See West biog.)

John Emil was born in 1908. He never married. He died March 13, 1949.

Hilda Wilhelmina is married to Alex Maki. (See Alex Maki biog.).

Bertha Geraldine was married to Thomas Smith in 1932. Bertha died in 1938.

Irene Esther was married to Robert Wampler. They had four children: Roberta Rowena; twins, Vivianne Jeanette and Beverly Joanne; and John Robert. Irene's husband Robert died in 1954.

Mildred Eleanore is married to Kenneth Wampler. They have three daughters: Theodora Geraldine, Myrna Kay and Gail Raye.

Nora Virginia Pikkarainen was born in Savo, South Dakota in 1888. Her family moved to Minnesota soon after she was born. She married Jalo Ojanpera at Cokato, Minn. Since Nora and Jalo had no children they adopted one of her sisters sons, John Whiting. Nora was very artistic. She painted and sewed Jalo was a well-educated man and mainly did office work.

Waino Pikkarainen was born in Frederick, S. Dak. on October 5, 1887. He was married to Fannie Mattson (born at Oulu Laani, Finland, Sept. 3, 1892 and died at Wallace, Idaho November 21, 1940) at Butte, Montana on February 28, 1917. Waino and Fannie had three children, a daughter, Nesbitt and two sons, Wayne and Harold. After moving about from place to place in the western states, Waino finally settled down in Mullen, Idaho, where he became a prominent business man. Waino died June 18, 1938 at Wallace, Idaho.

Lona Altai Pikkarainen was born in Calumet, Mich. in 1881. She married Matthew Whiting. Lona and Matt had five children: Mamie, Elinor, Senia, John and Bill. They spent the greater part of their lives in northern Minnesota, where Matt operated lumber camps. During the winter months, when farm work was done Lona's brother, John, and his two sons would come from Dakota to help in the lumber camps.

GUSTAF ABRAMSON

Gustaf Abramson (Hanhela) was born December 1861 at Pueasjarvi, Finland. He came to Hancock, Mich. in the spring of 1881, and from there to Lead Territory in 1882.

The following year a Finnish girl, Maria Koretti, arrived at Lead. She was born in Ylikiminki, Finland August 29, 1859, came to Hancock, Mich. on August 3, 1882 and a year later on August 5, 1883 to Lead. Traveling in the early eighties of the last century was not easy. It took eight days to come by train from Hancock to Pierre. From Pierre to Deadwood and Lead, the journey was made by stage coach, a distance of about 240 miles. An armed guard sat beside the driver to protect the passengers and mail from hostile Indians and white bandits. All goods were also freighted from Pierre to Lead by wagons and



oxen, ten pairs of oxen to each wagon with the driver riding alongside cracking a blacksnake. But even the longest journeys do end and four months after Maria Koretti arrived in Lead there was a wedding in which she became Mrs. Gustaf Abramson.

Maria left for a visit to Finland in 1887 returning the following year. Soon thereafter Gustaf and Maria and children came to eastern Dakota near Hecla. They bought a place from Christian Koskiniemi, located on Sec 4 Liberty township. The following year, however, they went back to Lead. Moved to Harding county in 1905, where Gustaf died November 17, 1907.

The Abramson family had ten children, of whom four died on reaching adulthood and three died very young. Of the three surviving children a son, William, left home in 1906 and has not been heard from since. Another son, Albert is in a hospital in Washington.

A daughter, Augusta, was born in Liberty township in 1886. She was married to John Forster in 1909. (See Forster biog.)

Maria Abramson went to Astoria, Ore. in 1919. She came to Frederick, S. D. in 1929, and lives there at the home of her daughter, Mrs. John Forster.

JOHN AHO

John Aho was born in Tuusala, Finland in 1880. The year of his arrival in the United States and South Dakota, is not known. He worked on farms in the Savo community. He was employed on the Fred Geranen farm for many years.

John married Maria Tuohimaa in 1917. Maria had been born in Hailuoto, Finland Sept. 11, 1890, and had come to Frederick vicinity in 1916.

They rented a farm in Brainerd twp. and started farming. Maria, died in 1918. John sent to Finland for Maria's sister, Lizzie. She arrived in 1919, and they were married soon after. Lizzie was born in Hailuoto, Finland in 1894.

John and Lizzie continued farming in Brainerd and Greenfield townships. A daughter, Esther, and a son, Lauri, were born to them. In 1925 twins were born to them, but one died immediately after birth. The other twin, Robert, survived. Death came to Lizzie also. John's brother, Gust Aho, of Eveleth, Minn., took Robert into his home to raise. John and the other two children continued farming.

In 1935 he became ill and died. John was known in the community as a quiet good-natured man.

Gust Aho took John's two other children also, to rear with his own family.

John's daughter, Esther, Mrs. Peterson, now lives in Los Angeles, Calif.

Lauri is employed by a mining company and lives with his family in Eveleth, Minn.

Robert Aho and his family live in Minneapolis, Minn.

JOHN AHO

John Aho was born in Toysa, Finland in 1884. He came to America in 1906 and worked in the mines in Michigan for many years. He spent about three years in Duluth, and then came to Hecla, S. Dak. in 1915. He married Miss Lempi Rosendahl in Aberdeen, S. Dak. in 1917. She was born in Liberty Township in 1902.

They farmed for many years, then moved to Ludden, N. Dak. in 1944.

They had twelve children: Florence (Mrs. Mila Wachter). They have three children, Robert, Laverne, Howard and Jean (Mrs. Lawrence Braunmaier). Leonard is serving in the United States Army. Hazel (Mrs. Rudolph Kangas) They have three children. Martha (Mrs. Ben Leonard) They have three children. The last two families live in Brainerd, Minn. Mayme (Mrs. W. C. Jorgenson) lives in Chircotesque, W. Va. John Benhard died. Joyce and Darlene are at home with their parents. The boys are all single.

JOHN ALATALO

John Alatalo was born in Oulu, Finland in 1876. On arriving in the United States, he went to Lead, S. Dak., where he worked in the mine. He also worked as a miner in Butte, Mont. In Lead he met and married Mayme West. While living there 4 children were born to them: Albert, who died in infancy; Helen, Florence and Howard.

The Alatalos came to Frederick in 1912 and started farming. Garnet and Raymond were born here. The girls took business training and served in office work.

Helen died in 1930.

Florence is employed in a Federal agency in Baltimore, Maryland.

Garnet is married to Preston Howell. They are the parents of 3 children: Mary Susan, William



Brooke and John Ramon. They live in Santa Ana, Calif.

Haward married Sadie Rauma, widow of the late Toivo Rauma. One daughter was born to them, Verla Faye. They live on the Alatalo home place.

Raymond was married to Doraine Durkee. They have 3 children: Richard John, Donald Raymond and Kathryn Ann. They live in Robbins, Iowa.

John Alatalo was active in community and co-operative enterprises. He served as a director on the local co-operative boards as well as an official in Savo township. John died in 1937.

Mayme Alatalo now lives with her son, Raymond, and his family.

ALEXANDER ANDERSON

Alexander (Roikola) Anderson was born October 23, 1850 at Lohtaja, Finland. He migrated to Rockford, Mass. in 1873. He worked a number of years in California and Wyoming. In 1882 he came to Frederick, Dakota territory and settled on a farm in Savo township homestead NE Sec. 31, tree claim NW Sec. 31.

He was united in marriage to Johanna Erkkila on January 15, 1884. She was born at Kalvia, Finland, August 3, 1859. Shortly after her birth the family moved to Lohtaja, where she grew to womanhood. She sailed for America in 1883.

They were both charter members of the Savo Evangelical Lutheran church.

To them were born 8 children.

John Oscar born June 5, 1884 was married to Hilda Weitla. He owned one of the first furniture stores in Frederick. To them two children were born. John Delbert, was a rural school teacher, later owned various business concerns and was manager of the Frederick Co-op Merc. Co. He was united in marriage to Lorraine Hicks of Frederick, S. D. There are no children. Lempi Esther (Mrs. Arne Martilla) Read the Henry Martilla history. John Oscar died Nov. 9, 1918. Hilda died Jan. 14, 1926.

Helmi Maria born October 8, 1886, was a rural school teacher. She was united in marriage to Andrew Mattson August 4, 1909. To this union 4 children were born: Andrew Archibald, who married Clara Hanson of Minot, N. D. They have 3

children, Carolyn, Alan and Gary. Helmi Mildred was a rural school teacher. She was married to Edward Shevlin of Aberdeen, S. D. There are no children. Arnold William, married to Betty Silver of Seattle, Wash. There are two children, Connie, and Steven; John Orville, married to Shirley Joy of Seattle, Wash. They have one son, Craig Andrew. Andrew Mattson died in 1931; Helmi resides at Seattle, Washington.

Hilja Tyyne Sivia born August 1, 1888 (Mrs. Oscar Hukari) Read K. A. Hukari history.

Aina Johanna, born June 24, 1890 (Mrs. Sulo Laurila) Read Jacob Laurila biog.

Sorja Carolyn, born July 4, 1892 (Mrs. Herman Aro)

Alto Alexander born May 4, 1894, was united in marriage to Hilma Eriika Pola Dec. 6, 1916. She was born Sept. 11, 1898. To them two daughters were born: Mae Vivian, who is married to Emery Cason of Aberdeen, S. D., two sons, Gary and Gordon. Mabel Helen married to Melvin Klatt of Mason City, Iowa, two children, Lynda and Alan. Hilma Eriika passed away. Alto married Mrs. Martha Sumption March 25, 1947.

Vaino Jacob was born March 24, 1896. He served in the U. S. Armed Forces in World War I. He was united in marriage to Minda Jumisko of Ludden, N. D. Sept. 13, 1919. To this union 8 children were born.

Esther Virginia was united in marriage to Reino Nummi of Berkeley, Calif. They have three children, Janice, Joane and Dennis.

Geneva was married to Harry Blomey of Los Angeles, Cal. They have three daughters: Laura, Kathleen and Diane.

Irving served in the U. S. Armed Forces during World War II. He was married to Patricia Culey of Leola, S. D. They have two sons, Terrance and Bradly. They are now living in Calif.

Jeanette was married to John Albertson of Milwaukee, Wis. They have 3 children, Joy, Judy and James.

Orville served in the U. S. Armed Forces during the Korean war in the European theater. He married Betty Balderstrom of Los Angeles, Cal.

Ellen was married to John Urone of Berkeley, Calif. They have one daughter, Debra.

Eldora and Beverly live with their mother at Berkeley, California.

Vaino died August 19, 1946.

Andrew Wilhelm, born Dec. 21, 1900, died at Coleman, New Mexico on March 8, 1920.

Alex died January 11, 1930.

Johanna died February 8, 1931.

ANDREW ANDERSON

Andrew Anderson (Kauvosaari) was born in Alkkula, Finland in 1850. He came to Red Wing, Minn. in 1866. He lived in Savo, Dakota Territory, during 1885 and 1886.

He acted as an interpreter for those who were unable to speak English, as he spoke that language fluently.

He moved to Minneapolis, Minn. and operated a store. He was unmarried and died in 1890.

ARVID ELIAS ANDERSON

Arvid Elias Anderson was born in Raahe, Finland in 1888, came to New York in 1908, thence to Ironwood, Mich. He traveled in several states, coming to the Savo farming locality in 1910; a year later going to Ludden, N. Dak., where he engaged in farm work. In 1915 he was married to Miss Ida Jumisko at Aberdeen, S. Dak. She was born in Calumet, Mich., in 1891.

To them were born seven children; Leonard in 1916, who is single and lives in Fargo, N. Dak.; Lillian in 1918, (Mrs. Vojkuvka), has no children, lives on a farm near Oakes, N. Dak.; Marvin in 1920, is married to Geneva Lohman; they have two children, Sandra and Marvin Howard and reside in Ludden, N. Dak.; Ralph in 1921, is single and lives in Minneapolis, Minn.; Frank in 1923, was united in marriage to Mary Ann Henningsen in 1944. They have three children, Shirley, Linda and Nancy and make their home in Ludden, N. Dak.; May in 1927, was married to Walter Frothing in 1947. They have four children, Phyllis, Betty, Jerry and Renea. They live on a farm near Hecla, S. Dak.; and Gerald in 1932, is single and joined the United States Armed Forces in 1953. Marvin, Frank and Ralph served their country in the United States Armed Forces overseas during the Second World War.

In addition to his extensive farming, Arvid also raises cattle. His home is in Ludden, N. Dak.

CARL FREDERICK ANDERSON

Carl Frederick Anderson (Kauppila) was born in Raahe, Finland in 1878. He shipped as a seaman aboard a freighter, and left the ship at a Texas port in 1898. From there he came to Ely, Minn. In 1901 he came to Ludden, N. Dak. He was employed by the Northwestern Railway Co. He married Briita Caroline Raisanen at Aberdeen, S. Dak., in 1910, who was born in Taivalkoski Finland in 1880. She came to Hecla, S. D. in 1902, and to Ludden, N. D. in 1903.

Of their five children 2 girls survived: Maria Ellen (Mrs. Sam Monarch) Chicago, Ill. and Lila (Mrs. Eddie Junttila) Minneapolis, Minn.

Carl Anderson died in 1930. His wife, Caroline, lives at Ludden, N. Dak.

CHARLEY ANDERSON

Charley Anderson and his wife Wilhelmina, nee Kangas came to Frederick, Dakota Territory from Calumet, Mich. in 1883. They lived on a claim in Ada township the SE one-fourth in Sec. 29 where they started farming. Soon after, Mrs. Anderson's parents Erik and Cecelia Kangas and their son Emil came to make their home with them. After several years they all went back to Calumet.

KARL JOHN ANDERSON

Karl John Anderson was born in Musta Saari, Finland in 1849. His wife, Katri Sofia Bjorkos, was born in Raippaluoto, Finland.

They came to America in 1873. Karl worked in the mines in California and other western states. There, a son John and a girl Annie, were born. The latter in 1880.

The Anderson family came to Dakota in 1882. They homesteaded on NW one-fourth Sec. 19, Savo twp. Four children were born to them in their new home. Emma in 1884, Alfred 1885, Mary 1887 and Edward 1889.

Charlie Anderson, as he was known, was present at the organization meeting of Savo township, and was elected constable. He was able to speak fluent English and acted as interpreter on many occasions.

Their life was typical pioneer existence. There was much privation and also much hard work. The men took care of the horses while the women took care of other livestock and poultry. The oldest Anderson girls helped the men with the haying. Sometimes they milked twenty cows. If a cow dropped her calf in the pasture, an energetic girl would lift the calf on her shoulders and carry it home. Mrs. Anderson on occasion butchered a sheep in the morning and had lamb chops on the table for the noon meal. She was also a competent midwife and was often absent for days assisting with a new arrival.

After several years in Savo, Karl Anderson moved his family to Richland township, where he had acquired land by pre-emption. There Karl and his wife lived the rest of their lives..

Life did not consist of just work, however. There were various ways by which people sought diversion. They went visiting. Before the buggies came into use a hayrake was sometimes used to travel with. The driver would sit on the seat and four and sometimes six people sat on boards on both sides. Later when the young people went to Temperance Society meetings or Youth group meetings, the Anderson girls had spirited horses and drove ahead of everybody else. They also taught Sunday school classes in the Independent congregation.

Karl Anderson died in 1910. His wife Sofia died in 1921.

Their son John married Elna Backman. John died many years ago in Frederick. Elna died in 1953 in Seattle, Wash. They did not have children.

Alfred lived in the Frederick vicinity all his life. He never married and died in 1946.

Edward died in 1907. He also was single.

Emma was married to Nicholas West. After his death, she was married to Olli Ronkainen. Mr. Ronkainen passed away and Emma was married a third time. His name was Anderson. They divorced after a time. Her children are Mayme ((Mrs. Pierce Brown) Ontario, Calif, Edna (Mrs. John Stevens) Grapeview, Wash., and Arnold Ronkainen, Hoquiam, Wash.

Mary Anderson married George Youngman. They farmed, prospered and built a large modern farmstead in Liberty township NW of Hecla, S. Dak. George Youngman died in 1946. Mary lives, at present, in Frederick, S. Dak. Their son Elroy lives on the home place. He married Arlone Gage. They have three children, Robert, Roger and Mary Lee.

Another son, Marvin, lives near Hecla, S. Dak. His wife is the former Eva Reed. They have one son, Jerry.

Howard and Lester live with their families at Long Beach, Calif.

Ralph lives in Alexandria, S. Dak. There are two children in his family, Gregory and Rita.

Allen is single and lives in Brea, Calif.

There were also two daughters in the Youngman family. Hazel is employed by the U. S. Army as a school teacher in Germany, and Mabel (Mrs. Boyd Flood). The Floods live in Hecla, S. Dak. and have no children.

JOHN K. ANDERSON

John K. Anderson (Kauvosaari) was born in Alkkula, Finland. The years of his birth and arrival in America are unknown.

His wife, Mary, was born in Finnish Tornio.

On arriving in Dakota in 1885 he bought the homestead rights to NE one-fourth of Sec. 34, Savo township from the government for \$200.00. He also paid John Lingren who homesteaded the land for the improvements on it. In 1890 he sold out and moved to Superior, Wis., where he is reported to have died a few years later.

John and Maria had two daughters, Maria and Emma, when they left Dakota.

TOBIAS ANDERSON



Tobias Anderson (Pikkukangas) was born in Toholampi, Finland Dec. 6, 1847.

Amalia Oikemus was also born in Toholampi, Finland June 20, 1849. They were married at Toholampi Nov. 2, 1873.

Tobias Anderson came to America in 1880, first to Hancock and later to Ishpeming, Mich. He was joined there by his wife in the summer of 1882. Anderson caught the Dakota fever and

in 1883 he and his family moved into what is now Ada township, Dickey County homesteading on NE one-fourth Sec. 34-129-61.

Mrs. Anderson's brother William (Oikemus) Sakrisson also arrived and settled close by Andersons in Ada township.

Wm. Sakrisson was born in Toholampi, Finland in 1850. He came to Hancock, Mich. in 1880. His wife's maiden name was Sofia Kytonen. They had four children; Emma, who at present lives at Hanna, Wyoming. Oscar and Lempi, now living in Astoria, Ore. and Maija of Denver, Colo.

The Anderson family had three girls: Amanda, Johanna and Hilda; and three boys, Sakri, Herman and William.

The new homes were quite primitive. A rather deep cellar with some board walls roofed with turf. But they did provide shelter from the harsh weather of the plains.

Oxen furnished the power for farming as well as transporting loads. When the settlers wished to trade grain for flour at the Columbia mill, the oxen would be hitched to the wagon. The trip, of over twenty miles, would take two days as a rule. But if the oxen were goaded to tremendous speed and no time was wasted, the trip could be made in less than 24 hours.

To earn money to meet expenses, the brothers-in-law went north to work on the railroad while their wives stayed at home to take care of the livestock.

The women folk had another little task to perform. They took turns walking the eighteen miles to Frederick carrying both families' supplies of butter to trade for groceries, while the other one acted as baby sitter.

The winters were quite snowy in those years with numerous bad blizzards. After one such storm a neighbor decided to ride over on horseback to see how Mrs. Sakrisson and the children were faring, as Mr. Sakrisson was away from home. He drove to the Sakrisson place but nothing was visible except snow drifts. Suddenly the horse's hoof went through the roof of the shanty. What Mrs. Sakrisson and the children thought of the strange intrusion can be imagined. Fortunately nothing more serious happened.

Mrs. Sakrisson died in 1894. William Sakrisson married again in 1889 to Serafija Kyto.

Then came the bitter years of drouth and crop failures. The burning sun seared every green plant. The settlers had no financial reserves so both families lost their homesteads.

William Sakrisson moved, with his family, to Hannah, Wyoming, where he died in the terrible mine explosion in 1904. His wife had preceded him in death. They were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

The Anderson family moved to a farm in Savo township in 1904.

In 1915 Tobias Anderson suffered a stroke and was totally paralyzed and speechless for eight years. Death finally freed him Nov. 17, 1923. His wife, Amalia, died Nov. 1, 1937. They were members of the Savo Ev. Lutheran church.

Lydia Anderson was married to Jacob Pohto. They made their home in Cromwell, Minn. Three daughters were born to them: Mary, Sally and Emily. Jacob Pohto has passed away.

Sakri Anderson married Hilja Hirvoskari. They had two daughters, Linda and Nellie, and three boys, Arvo, Floyd, and Roy. They moved to Hood River, Ore., where Sakri died in 1937.

Johanna Aliina Anderson was united in marriage with Matt Mikkonen. Read M. Mikkonen biography.

William Anderson was married to Rauha Raasio. She was born in Sievi, Oulun Lääni, Finland Feb. 11, 1890, and came to the United States Aug. 4, 1916. Six children were born to them:

Arnold, at home, served in the navy in World War II; Archie, at home, served in the army; Allen is in the army at the present time; Vivian is married to Howard Raisanen — see Chas. Raisanen hist.; Violet is a registered nurse in the Swedish hospital in Minneapolis; Velma is employed at the State Employment office in Aberdeen, S. D. William Anderson served as secretary-treasurer of the Savo Ev. Luth. church for over 30 years. He died July 7, 1954. His wife, Rauha, lives on the home place with her sons.

Herman Anderson is single and lives with William's family.

Hilda Anderson was united in marriage with Wayne Danski, and they live in Hood River, Ore. They have no children.

JOHN JACOB ANNALA

John Jacob Annala was born in Lohtaja, Finland in 1825. His wife, Maria (Kreus) was born in Lohtaja, Finland in 1838. Three sons were born to them: Jacob 1859, John J. 1886 and Zachary in 1870.

John Jacob came to America, and in 1882 came to Dakota taking a homestead on NW ¼ of Sec. 20, Savo township. His wife and sons also arrived the same year.

Maria Annala was known as an excellent nurse. Doctors were not available so she performed a doctor's work. Night or day regardless of the weather, Maria was always ready to go to the help of those ill or hurt. She was also a capable veterinarian. As her grandson said, "She truly had a healing hand and a compassionate heart."

In 1886 John J. Jr. married Elizabeth Wilson (Lepisto), who was born in Finland in 1869 and came to Frederick with her parents in 1882. They homesteaded on NE ¼ of 24-4-Savo township.

John Jacob Sr. died in 1893.

In 1895 the Annala family moved to Brocket, N. D. There Jacob Annala married Selma Sofia Seppä. Selma Seppä was born in Himanka, Finland in 1878, came to Frederick, S. D. and thence to Brocket in 1895.

The youngest son, Zachary, married Hilma Fredrika Jampsa in Frederick in 1892. They, too, moved to Brocket with the rest of the Annala family.

In 1912 the Annalas moved to Hood River, Ore. John J. and Elizabeth Annala had fifteen children: John Arthur born in 1887, died in 1906; Zachary Oscar 1889; Lempi Maria (Plag) 1891; Vaino Jacob 1893; Selma Elizabeth (May) 1895; Aalto Herron 1896; Ina (Willard) 1899; Elmer Howell 1900; Esther Fredrika 1902; Ruth Elea-nore (Broomlette) 1904; Hilja Suomi 1906, died the same year; Viena Hazel (Hodgins) 1907; Toi-vo Warren 1909; Arvo Russell 1911, and George John 1912.

John J. Annala died at his home in Hood River Ore., in 1943. His wife, Elizabeth, died in 1947.

Jacob and Selma Annala had eight children: Elma Maria (Jokku) 1899, Alvah Jacob 1901, Evi Sofia (Jakku) 1902, Sulo Edwin 1904, Arne William 1907, Viena Esther 1909, Wilma Ruth (Holma) 1911, and Ellen Violet (Purdy) 1916.

Jacob Annala died in Hood River in 1917, and his wife, Selma, in 1945.

Zachary and Hilma Annala had nine children: Toivo Jacob born in 1897, John Rudolf 1900, Eino Edwin 1902, Hilja Ruth 1905, Irma Hazel 1907, Oiva Ernest 1909, and Eugene Frank 1912.

Zachary Annala died in 1948 at Hood River. His wife, Hilma is living at Hood River,

JOHAN (SIKAINEN) ARNSON

Johan Sikainen or Arnson was born at Hieta-niemi, Finland on Jan. 12, 1840. He married Ma-ria Kaisa Selvala in Finland. She was born at Karungi, Sweden on April 13, 1835. They migrat-ed to America to Calumet, Mich. in 1870. Later they moved to Cokato and from there to Franklin, Minn. before coming to Frederick in 1883. He homesteaded on NW $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 23 and secured SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 15 Savo township by pre-emption.

They had three children: Alvina born in 1874, John Nathan born in 1876, and Jemina Theresia born in 1878.

Mr. (Sikainen) Arnson was active in local af-fairs. He was elected to serve on the first town-ship board as a supervisor in 1884 in Savo town-ship. He was also a layman in the Apostolic Luth-eran church. He died on Sept. 20, 1885, as he was performing the baptism of Alfred Anderson, son of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Anderson, at their home. Mrs. Arnson died on Oct. 27, 1886.

Their children:

Alviina (Mrs. Reinholt Lainen-Mrs. John Lus-tig). — See R. Lainen and John Lustig biog.

John Nathan Arnson married Aina Backman and lived in Frederick for many years. He was a carpenter by trade, and a member of the local band for several years. Six children were born to them: Irene, Leone, Raymond, and Louise, all married and have families, and Robert, now de-ceased. Mr. and Mrs. Arnson and family moved to Redwood City, Calif. Both have died there.

Jemina (Mrs. Henry Kallio) lived in Gackle, N. D. and had a family.

HERMAN ARO

Herman Aro, born at Lohtaja, O. L., Finland, came to America in 1906 to Wisconsin; in 1912 to Dakota. He was united in marriage to Sorja An-derson April 9, 1920. She was born at Frederick July 4, 1892. To this marriage four children were born:

Rosamond, born April 8, 1922 at Frederick, S. D., married to Owen Cooper of Buffalo, N. Y. They have two daughters: Paula and Pamela.

Marian, born Dec. 7, 1923 at Minneapolis, Minn., married to Kenneth Weaver of San Fran-cisco, Cal. They have three daughters: Patricia, Paulette and Pamela.

Ray, born Sept. 28, 1925 at Minneapolis, Minn., married Lorraine Jordan of Oakland, Cal. They have two children, Michael and Barbara.

John, born March 12, 1932 at Frederick, S. D., is married to Delores Dakoulis of Walnut Creek, Cal. They have a daughter, Cynthia, and a son, Duane Anthony.

Aros were engaged in farming until they mov-ed Minneapolis in 1923. There he worked as a carpenter. Later they returned to Frederick and lived in this vicinity for a number of years, then moved to Aberdeen, S. D. In 1941 they went to Oakland, Cal., where they now reside.

HENRY (LAHTI) BAY



Henry (Lahti) Bay, born Oct. 20, 1854 at Oulais, Finland. He became a sailor at the early age of 15 years, and sailed the seas for 12 years, ending in a shipwreck, which took place in the Gulf of Mexico. All aboard were saved and brought to shore at Pensacola, Florida.

From there he came to Dakota Territory in 1882. He filed on a homestead, which is located in Richland township, Sec. 2, NW $\frac{1}{4}$.

He was united in marriage to Stiina Lippo in 1890. She was born at Utajarvi, O. L., Finland July 29, 1869. To this marriage seven children were born, of whom two died in infancy.

Arthur, born Feb. 11, 1891, has always lived on the home place and is the owner.

Arvo, born Aug. 4, 1894, married Mary Liimat-ta. To this union one daughter, Helen was born. Arvo died in 1918 and Mary in 1947.

Annie (Mrs. Henry A. Thompson) born Dec. 23, 1895. (Read Henry Thompson biog.)

Andrew was born June 3, 1897 and was engaged in farming. He died in 1945.

John, born Dec. 26, 1904, married Mayme Peldo who was born June 24, 1903 at Frederick, did office work previous to her marriage. John was employed by the Frederick Co-op Oil Co. They moved to Portland, Ore. Later they returned and started farming. To this marriage two children were born: LeVon and Darlene.

Mr. and Mrs. Henry Bay were engaged in farming until their death. Henry Bay died in 1922 and Mrs. Bay died in 1936.

REGUEL BACKMAN

Reguel Backman was born in Kalvia, Finland in 1848, the son of a minister. He served as a sailor and traveled widely. He married Loviisa Paasakka in Finland. She was born in Kannus, Finland in 1853. Two of their children were born there.

Reguel came to Frederick, Dakota Territory in 1882. He started farming on SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 2 Richland township. The place was like an island, completely surrounded by low ground which in wet years was under water. Mrs. Backman with the two children joined her husband a year later. They bought more land and prospered in their new home.

The two children born in Finland were Carl, who died very young, and Elna, born in 1881. She was married to John Anderson. (See Chas. Anderson biography). The other children in the Backman family were: Aina, born in Dakota in 1884, married to John Aronson. (See Aronson biography). Jennie, born in 1885, is married to Jacob Tario. They lived in Lead, S. D. for many years, but moved to San Francisco, Cal. where they live now. They have four children. Rex is the only son. Helen, Mrs. Chas. Grenfell, and Irma, Mrs. Charles Buckholz, both of Three River, Cal. Also Jeanette, Mrs. Robert Barton, Los Angeles, Cal.

Rex was born in 1887. He married Anna Mattson of Lead, S. D. After his father retired Rex operated the home farm for several years. Later they moved to the West coast, and now live in Everett, Washington. They have three children. John was in the navy and served in the Pacific during World War II. He and his family now live in India, where he represents International Business Machine Co. His brother Reguel, was in the army and served in the South Pacific. He and his family live in San Francisco. Helen (Mrs. Gunnar Temte) also lives in California.

Hymmi was born in 1899. She is married to Chas. Mattson of Lead, S. D. They have four children. Marian (Mrs. Weston Chandler), Everett, Wash., Margaret (Mrs. Edwin Bottle), Cleveland, Ohio; a son Charles who served in the Naval forces in the Pacific in World War II and Roger,

the youngest, who lives in Phoenix, Arizona. Charles and Hymmi Mattson live in Marysville, Washington.

Minnie was born in 1891. She was employed as a bookkeeper at Frederick for several years. She is married to Melvin Morgans of that town. Melvin has been an employee of Standard Oil Co. for many years. They have one son, Robert, who was in the Navy during World War II serving in the Pacific theater. Robert married Meta-Belle Wilmsen of Hecla, S. D. They live in Milwaukee, Wis.

Alfred, born in 1893, is single and lives in Minnesota.

Esther, born in 1897, was a bookkeeper for several years with the Frederick Co-operatives. She is married to Vaino Sola. They live in Duluth, Minn., where they operate a book-bindery. They have two children, Maryanne and Dale.

Reguel Backman died in 1924. His wife Loviisa lived the last years of her life in the home of her daughter Minnie in Frederick and she died in 1946.

JOSEPH BELLIKKA

Joseph Bellikka was born in Revon lahti, Finland in 1836. He married Kaisa Sorvo, who was born in the same vicinity in 1836 also. They had six children, namely; Henry, Jacob, Joseph, Maria, Kaisa, and Sakarias. All were born in Finland.

The Bellikkas came to Rockport, Mass. in 1875, and from there to Carbon, Wyoming in 1883. In 1885 they came to Frederick, Dakota Territory, and settled on NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 27, Savo township.

Their son, Jacob, married Liisa Lippo, and moved to Gackle, N. D. where their children were born.

Sakarias married Hilma Tuoppala. They lived for some time in Savo township, and then moved to Minnesota with their children.

Maria was crippled from childhood, but managed to take care of herself and so preferred to live alone. She died tragically when her dwelling burned.

The writer has no information concerning the other members of the family. Joseph Bellikka died in 1892 and his wife died several years later in Savo.

PETER WILHELM BERGENDAHL

Peter Wilhelm Bergendahl, born Dec. 27, 1837 in Kokkola, Vaasan Lääni, Finland, was married to Maria Helena Peltomaa, born Sept. 30, 1830 in the same community. They arrived in the United States to Duluth, Minn. July 13, 1883. He was a commercial fisherman in Finland and in Duluth. He retired in 1897 and came to live with a daughter, Mrs. John Luttio, who had settled here earlier.



Their children were:

Maria Johana (See John Luttio biog.)

Briita Matilda (See Erick Luttio biog.)

Amanda Sofia (See Matt Erickson biog.)

Andrew Wiliam Bergendahl, born Nov. 13, 1872, arrived in the United States in 1889 to Duluth, Minn. He came to Frederick in 1897. He farmed on what now is the Rahja place and also was a cabinet maker. He moved to French River, Minn., where he died in 1945.

John Victor Bergendahl was born Jan. 13, 1875. He was married to Hilma Keijonen in 1907. John was also a cabinet maker. He died in 1949 and Hilma in 1947.

Selma Lovisa was born May 28, 1877 and was married to Louis L. Mattson in 1901. She passed away in 1918. The children were all born in Finland.

Peter William Bergendahl passed away in 1919. Maria Bergendahl died in 1907.

OSCAR BILLEY

Autto Kaurila Tiilikof, one of six children of Kauron and Oksinia Malinoff, was born Jan. 17, 1873 in Russian Karelia, Uhtuessa Jyvoalahtessa.

Being the son of an innkeeper, he came in contact with a great many officials of the Czarist regime and rather than face compulsory military service as his brothers had done he came to the United States in 1892 at the age of 19. Leaving Russia he went to Finland, from there by way of England to Canada. Here, because of the difficulty encountered by immigration officials in pronouncing his name, he was advised to change it. He chose the name Oscar Billey, and is still known by that name.

Oscar Billey entered the United States at the Canada-Minnesota border. He worked in the mines at Tower, Minn. for two years. Not liking the rough life of a miner he migrated to Frederick, South Dakota. Three years he worked on grain farms, becoming noted for his skill as a machinist and grain separator operator and his great strength. He was offered a job as a thresher with the Case Company, the threshing rig being furnished by the company, but he turned this offer down because he was courting Eliina, the daughter of Gustav and Gustava Hukari. They

were married in Brown county, South Dakota, in 1897. They rented a farm two miles north of Frederick, S. D. At the time of their marriage they had \$50.00 in cash. Eliina's father gave them a cow and Oscar owned a team of horses. In order to purchase feed for the horses during the winter, Oscar sold his overcoat for \$20.00. After two years Oscar and Eliina moved to a farm called the "Morrison Place" on the North Dakota side of the state line in Van Meter township. They lived here until 1904.

The year 1904 was an important date in Oscar Billey's life. It was then he was granted his citizenship papers. He also purchased the Page farm in Van Meter township, Dickey county.

In 1911 he bought a Hart Parr tractor and an eight-bottom plow, one of the first in the community. He also had a large number of horses and farmed extensively. Later he also owned a big Avery tractor and complete road building equipment. He raised a lot of livestock.

As they prospered they built a beautiful and spacious modern home. The living room boasted of a fireplace. One of very few in the community.

He was also now the father of six children. When they moved into their new home, they purchased a new Garland kitchen range, which was used until 1938. Oscar always remembered his son George's age because he was a baby when the stove was purchased.

George was the sixth child in a family of 14 children. The oldest child, Leino Herman Billey, now lives in Robbinsdale, Minn., and has four children. He is a research engineer with the Donaldson Corp. of St. Paul, Minn.

Henna Helene (Mrs. E. W. Greene of Hankinson, N. D.) is a mother of four children and grandmother of four grandchildren.

Esther Gustava (Mrs. Matt J. Pfieffer of Oakes, N. D.) has two adopted children and is grandmother of identical twin grandsons.

Harold Oscar Billey farms a mile west of Ellendale, N. D., and has one son.

Martha Eliina (Mrs. LeRoy Peterson, has a business of her own in Oakland, Cal.)

George Frederick Billey of Grand Rapids, Mich. is Educational Supervisor of Mental Rehabilitation of the state of Michigan. He has four children, including twins.

Paul Stephen Billey lives in Minatore, Nebraska, where he is a meteorologist for the U. S. Weather Bureau at Scotts Bluff, Neb. He has seven children.

Peter Reginald Billey lives in Plymouth, Mass., where he is a Chemical Engineer with the Plymouth Cordage Co. He is the father of two children.

Ruth Elsa Marie (Mrs. Robert Junod) lives on a farm near Cabool, Missouri and has two children.

Dorothy Marie Billey died at the age of six weeks.

Agnes Irene (Mrs. Walter Martinson) lives in Ellendale, N. D. and has two sons.

Norma Susan Billey died of scarlet fever at the age of four months.

Helmi Natalia (Mrs. Keith Jury) lives on a farm east of Ellendale, N. D., and is the mother of seven children.

Leo Alexander Billey farms near Ellendale, N. D. and is unmarried.

All 12 children finished grade school, eleven finished high school. Eleven attended college and four attained college degrees. And at one time, ten of these children were teaching school. Two of them, Mrs. E. W. Greene and Mrs. Matt Pfeiffer, are still teaching.

Eliina Hukari Billey died in the fall of 1919. During the Christmas holidays in 1920, Oscar Billey married Maria Niskanen of Highland Park, Ill.

Maria Niskanen was born in Kuopio in 1875 on Sept. 16th. She was the daughter of Gus and Maria "Nuutinen" Niskanen. She came to the United States in 1900. She resided at Milwaukee, Wis. Later she went to school at Valparaiso, Ind. She was a dressmaker in Highland Park, Ill., when she met and married Oscar Billey.

Maria and Oscar lived on their farm in Van Meter township until 1940 when they retired and moved to Orange City, Florida, where they now reside.

JACOB BLOMBERG

Jacob Blomberg was born in Homestead township, New York Mills, Minn. on July 24, 1890. In 1918 he married Sylvia Elisabeth Vapola at Mills. In 1921 they moved to North Dakota to farm, at first to Berlin and five years later to Fullerton. In 1932 they moved to Glover and 7 years later to Ludden. In 1941 they left for the West coast. For a short time they lived at Vancouver, then at Olympia and now are living at Bremerton, Wash. Twelve children were born to them; three in Minnesota and the others in North Dakota.

Hazel (Mrs. Ray Wuolu). — See Wuolu history. Edmund, died in infancy.

Elsie (Mrs. Bion Humphreys) has three sons, Gary, Richard, and Robert, at Richmond, Cal.

Violet (Mrs. John West-Donald Fischer), Blanche West and Gayle Fischer at River Falls, Wis.

Helen (Mrs. Gordon Miller), Dale and Karen at St. Paul, Minn.

Marshall, married, two sons — Richard and Terry, daughter, Judy Lynne, at Aberdeen, Wash.

Ernest, single, served in Korea 1½ years, is now in Bremerton.

Betty Ann (Mrs. John Rogers), daughter, Betty Ann is in Tumwater, Wash.

James died in infancy.

Victor Allen, single, now resides in Bremerton.

Luella (Mrs. James Cooper) in Bremerton.

Roger Lee at home in Bremerton.

HERMAN (BOUSSU) BOSS

Herman Boss was born in Kuusamo, District of Oulu, Finland in 1843. From there he moved to Norway. He was engaged in fishing in Norwegian and also Russian waters. While in Norway he met Gustava Riekkki and there they were married in 1872. Mrs. Boss was born in Kuusamo in 1848. Their son John was born in Norway in 1873. They left for America the same year arriving in Calumet, Michigan. Herman obtained employment in copper mines and worked there for several years. He then, with others, left for Dakota Territory in the year of 1882. He arrived in Frederick and on foot began looking for suitable land. Upon finding a satisfactory place he filed a claim in the NW ¼ of Sec. 12 in Savo township. Here he built a sod house where he lived until fall when he returned to Calumet, Mich. In the spring of 1883 he came with wife and children to Dakota. Children born in Calumet are: Karolina in 1875, Oscar in 1877, August in 1881, and Elizabeth in 1883. Mrs. Boss was energetic and capable and was often kept busy accompanying the stork in the neighborhood. Sometimes she had to remain for several days to help the mother and the new arrival and to do their household duties. Frequently a blizzard would prevent her from returning home. In her absence the family and household was well cared for by Mr. Boss and the older children. Upon one occasion when Mrs. Boss was called away from home she forgot in her haste to tell the family how to take care of the bread dough which was ready for baking. The dough began to rise out of the pan so John made small cakes and baked them on top of the stove. He left the remainder of the dough in the pan, put it in the oven and closed the door. Then he began firing the stove with twisted hay. The loaf, although somewhat oversize, was nicely baked when Mrs. Boss returned home.

One morning when Mr. and Mrs. Boss were doing their chores in the barn they noticed that their house was on fire. They hurried and got their sleeping children in their night clothes out to safety. They lost all their belongings and had to move in with their neighbors, the Saur family. Helpful neighbors assisted them in building a new house which was made of lumber.

In 1892 their son Richard was born. Mr. Boss was able to acquire more land and in addition to looking after his farm he devoted much of his time to public and civic affairs, holding numerous offices in the township.

Mr. and Mrs. Boss were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church. Mrs. Boss died in 1899.

Herman Boss remarried in 1901. His wife, Anna Tolpaniemi was born in Kuusamo, Finland and came to the United States in 1900. Two children were born to them namely, Nina and Lembi. The latter died in 1916. Herman Boss died in 1913.

An account of the Herman Boss family follows:

John was married to Matilda Johnson (Muckala) in 1892 at Aberdeen, S. D. She was born in Wadso, Norway and came to the United States of Ameri-

ca when eight years old. She made her home with her brother Erick Muckala in Calumet, Mich., and with him and his family moved to New York Mills, Minn., where she grew to young womanhood. In 1891 she came to Frederick, S. D., making her home with her sister Mrs. Charley Sidell near Hecla, S. D. After their marriage John and Matilda Boss lived at the parental Boss home for several years. They later moved to Liberty township where they farmed. During the grain threshing season John operated a steam engine on a threshing rig. After disposing of his farming interests John and Matilda Boss moved to Hecla where John was engaged in the implement business. After leaving Hecla they moved to Frederick where he was a clerk in one of the stores. Later he had a mercantile business of his own. Children born to them at Frederick are: Edwin, Elizabeth, Mamie, Nina, Edna and Hugo. John disposed of his property at Frederick and with his family moved to Wing, N. D. where he was in business. Their son Hugo died here and another son, Homer was born to them. Mr. and Mrs. Boss moved to Bismarck, where Mrs. Boss died in 1932 and Mr. Boss in 1938. An account of their family follows:

Edwin, when a young man, left home and worked out of Aberdeen, S. Dak., as a breakman on a railroad. Later he went to the east coast, there too working for a railroad company where he was accidentally killed. He was married and his wife, Elizabeth, Mrs. Lester Knowles, resides there. They have one son, Leonard. Mr. and Mrs. Knowles live in Wing, N. Dak., where Mr. Knowles is Postmaster and his wife is his assistant.

Mamie is married to Frank Smith. They have one daughter, Mary Helen. They make their home in Bismarck, N. Dak. Mr. Smith is a Master Electrician.

Nina, Mrs. A. L. Mutchler. They live in San Jose, Cal., and are parents of one daughter, Dorothy.

Edna was a public school teacher. She and her husband Cecil Dowell reside in Billings, Montana.

Homer served in the United States Armed forces during World War II. He was overseas and was missing in action for several weeks, later being found. Upon receiving his discharge he came home. He married Bernadine Brost and they lived in California for several years. One daughter, Jean Marie was born to them. Homer completed a course as an X-ray technician in which capacity he was working at the time of his death in Billings, Montana in 1954. Mrs. Homer Boss and daughter later moved to Bismarck where they now reside.

Kavolina (see Matt Buro's history)

Oscar married Anna Laho in 1904 and they made their home in Ellendale, N. Dak. where Oscar was employed as a grocery clerk. Their son Ben was born here in 1905. The family moved to Gackle, N. D., where Oscar was in the grocery business.

Children born to them are Fred in 1907, Emery in 1908, Jesse in 1910, Alice in 1912, Lila in 1914, Sadie in 1920 and Delbert in 1923. Mr. and Mrs. Boss and children lived in several states then located in Jamestown, N. Dak. where Mr. Boss started his practice as a masseur. He died in 1932.

(Their family)

Ben married Gail Glanville. They have three children and live in Spokane, Wash., where they run a grocery business.

Fred was married to Bertha Gier. One daughter was born to them. His wife died and he was remarried to Ina Swanton. They live in Shelby, Montana where they are in the grocery business.

Emery is married to Lempi Panttari and they have four children. They live in Jamestown where Emery is engaged in the fur and hide business.

Jesse married Mildred Hagle. They have three children and make their home in Minot, N. Dak. Jesse is manager of a grocery store there.

Alice is married to Edward Arneson, they have one girl and make their home in Everett, Wash. They are in the dairy business.

Lila is married to George Walth, they have one adopted daughter. Mr. Walth is employed by a railroad company in Jamestown, N. Dak.

Sadie is married to Thomas Joyce. They have two daughters. Mr. Joyce is a railway postal clerk and they reside in Concord, California.

Delbert is married to Patricia Anderson and they have two children. Delbert teaches in the high school, and is also an instructor in athletics in Duluth, Minn., where they make their home.

August was united in marriage with Elvira Tolppaniemi. She was born in Kuusamo, Finland and came to the United States in 1904. Children born to them are: Walter, Amanda, Hazel, John, Mildred, Marie, Arnold, Mamie, Martha, Rudolph and Edwin. August Boss farmed in Savo township and then moved to the Guelph, N. Dak. vicinity in Port Emma Township. He passed away here. His wife disposed of her personal property and moved to Battle Ground, Wash.

Amanda is married to Edwin Miller. They made their home at Braddock, N. Dak., where their children were born, namely, Alice, Delvin, Louise, Gloria and Einard. The family came to Van Meter township in Dickey county where they farmed for several years then moved to Brush Prairie, Wash.

Walter, Arnold, Rudolph, and Edwin are unmarried and live in Portland, Oregon. Rudolph served in the United States Armed Forces during World War II.

John married Louise Gerdes and they have several children and live in the Guelph vicinity.

Marie and her husband Sherman Sneff reside in Portland, Oregon.

Martha served as a flight nurse during World War II in the Western Pacific Islands. She had attained the rank of 2nd Lieut. Due to her health she received her discharge from the service in 1942. She is married to Truman Evers and they live in Bagley, Minn.

Hazel was married to Maynard Peterson and two children were born to them. They live in Jamestown, N. Dakota.

Mamie lives at home with her mother, Mrs. Vera Boss at Battle Ground, Wash.

Richard Boss served in the Armed Forces during the First World War and was stationed at the Panama Canal Zone. He was married to Selma Kuoppala. She was born in Finland. One son was born to them. Richard died at the Canal Zone. His wife and son live in Berkeley, Calif.

Nina was married to Charles Heino. They bought the old Boss farmstead from Nina's mother, Anni Boss where they lived for several years. Two children were born to them, Howard and Archie. Mr. and Mrs. Heino moved to Sparta, Minn. where Mrs. Heino died in 1925.

Mrs. Anni Boss remarried. She and her husband John Kujala moved to Calumet, Michigan.

Elizabeth Boss was married to Arvid Roos. They established their home at Wing, N. Dak. where he had filed a claim upon a homestead.

JACOB HERMAN BOUSSU

Jacob Herman Boussu was born at Kuusamo, Finland in 1850. He was married at the Kuusamo church to Greta Kaisa Kyllonen in 1875. She was born in 1854, at Kuusamo. Two children were born in Finland, Erika and Gust. Mr. Boussu came to Canada in 1881, and worked there on railroads. From there he came to the Frederick locality, Dak. territory in 1883, by walking most of the way. Here he took a homestead in Ada Township, the NE one-fourth Section 28. His family came in 1886. As they progressed they got more milk cows and erected more buildings and with their neighbor Mike Hokana went together in buying machinery. Mrs. Boussu was a capable care-taker of cattle, so all went well. The neighbors decided inasmuch as each were able to have their own machinery to hold an auction sale; Mike to be the auctioneer, Herman the clerk, and both bidders. And as was customary in those days to have coffee and lunch at a sale, Mrs. Hokana was appointed to take care of that. Everything went smoothly in this sale.

It was imperative for Mr. Boussu to have a steam bath every Saturday. As it happened his "sauna" went out of commission so he came to his neighbors; being a busy season, had no time to condition his own. One of the boys had the responsibility to tend to the sauna. As it happened he had forgotten to get the "prairie coal" gathered, and it had sprinkled a little so it was wet and the "sauna" didn't get as hot as Mr. Boussu would have liked it. He reprimanded the boy, till his ear burned. The lad thought to himself, just wait until next Saturday. In the early afternoon the sauna was started and when Boussu went in, he must have thought it was the same this time. He threw water from the highest bench, on the stones. In no time he was down and outdoors huffing and puffing, but did not say one word. The youngster laughed to himself

that now this once you got more than enough steam.

The Boussus were good neighbors and peace loving. Following years of drought Boussu lost the homestead; living in several different places after that. To them were born six children; Hilda, Fred, Elizabeth, Katie, Lillian, and Hilja. They were members of the Ev. Luth. church. Mr. Boussu died in 1904, and Mrs. Boussu died in 1930.

Their family:

Erika (Mrs. Abram Polo) born August 8, 1877.

Gust H. born 1881, was single. Enjoyed wrestling. Worked as a farm laborer. He died in 1940.

Hilda (Mrs. Ed McGinnis) born in Ada Twp. in 1887. Their children: Edward, Jr., Lillian, Helen, Donald, and Charles. They live in Van Meter Township.

Fred born in 1888. He was a member of the Savo band and the Temperance organization and a veteran of World War I, serving overseas in France. He married Esther Hagel of N. Y. Mills. For a few years they farmed, then moved to live in Frederick, working in several positions, lastly as a trucker. They have two children; Marvin who served in Europe during World War II, is married, has 2 sons and lives at Woonsocket, S. Dak., and a daughter, Beverley (Mrs. Tom Wright), living in Austin, Texas. Fred died in 1948. Mrs. Boussu has been teaching school for many years.

Elizabeth (Mrs. George Nicholl), born 1889, has no children, lives at Frederick, S. Dakota.

Katie S. (Mrs. McAllister) born 1890, lives at Fargo, N. Dakota.

Lillian E. (Mrs. Roy Baldwin-Roland Barber) born 1892. Her first husband died in 1918, had two children, Aileen and LeRoy who live in Los Angeles, Calif. She remarried Mr. Barber in 1928, and lived at Roscoe, Calif. She died there in 1949.

Hilja A born 1896. She has changed her name to Lena Adams, and she lives in Fargo, N. Dak.

JACOB BRAA

Jacob and Miina Braa came to Frederick in the Dakota Territory in 1885 from Evanston, Wyo., where Jacob worked in the coal mines.

When they heard about the free homesteads available in Dakota, they decided to move there. They homesteaded on NE ¼ of Sec. 17, Savo township, where they built their home and lived there for 32 years.

Farming was not easy. Their equipment in the beginning consisted of a hoe, a scythe and a wooden rake. Later Jacob bought two pairs of oxen and a walking plow. Working with oxen was slow and tedious. Crop failures followed one another monotonously. One spring Jacob seeded 100 bushels of wheat. In the fall he harvested 60 bushels out of it. The following spring he sowed the 60 bushels and harvested 1000 bushels of wheat that fall. So progress was made. They accepted whatever came with resignation and hope, being strengthened by their faith in God.

The first house, as well as the bath-house (sauna) and barn, were built of sod.

The Braa children recall the first time their father brought home some coal to burn. The children all gathered outside to sniff the pleasing coal smoke.

Jacob Braa was born in Isokyro, Finland in 1858 and his wife, Wilhelmina, in Laihia, Finland in 1861. They had 11 children, four of whom died in childhood.

Olga was born in Savo, S. D. in 1890. She is married to A. C. Anderson. They live in New York Mills, Minn. Their children are: Effie Hazel (Mrs. Leppäluoto); Hubert Arthur, Thora LaBelle (Mrs. Korby); Carl Edwin, Clayton LaVern, Owen LeRoy and Stanley August.

Oscar Braa was born in 1892. He served in France during World War I. He married Mrs. Hilma Niemi in 1940. They lived in Kettle River, Minn. Oscar died in Moose Lake, Minn. in 1947.

Lempi (Mrs. A. L. Hukari) was born in 1893. (See K. A. Hukari biog.)

Laura was born in 1895. She was married to Jacob Nylund. They lived in New York Mills, Minn. Their children are a son, Bernard, and a daughter, Audrey. Laura died some time ago.

Matt Braa was born in 1897. He moved to Cloquet, Minn. He married Hanna Neuvonen and they have two daughters: Bernice and Carolyn; and a son, Calvin, and four grandchildren.

Henry Braa was born in 1900. He was married to Martha Salmivaara. They farmed for a number of years prior to moving to Frederick, S. D., where they now live. Their children are Elroy, married to Betty Harm. They live in Minneapolis, Minn. and have two children; Delores Ann and Wayne Roy.

Muriel, Mrs. Marcus Kuhne, lives in Hewitt, Minn. Their children are Daniel, Sandra, Sharon and Marcy Ray.

Lloyd is single.

Clemence is employed at the Standard Oil Co. in Frederick. He married Ione Buss and they have one daughter, Monica Ray.

Elaine is Mrs. Dean Famias. They live in Aberdeen, S. D., and have one son, Robert Dean.

Wesley and Marvis are single, and the youngest JoAnn, attends grade school in Frederick.

All of Henry Braa's sons served in the armed forces — Clemence in the army and the others in the navy.

Sulo Edwin Braa was born in 1905, and died in 1920.

Jacob and Wilhelmina Braa moved to New York Mills and Wilhelmina died there in 1921. Jacob remarried to Ida Nissila. Jacob passed away in 1924, and Ida in 1954.

The Braa family belonged to the Evangelical Luth. church.

JOHAN BRAA

Johan Braa was born in Isokyro, Finland in 1855. He came to Canada in 1888 and to Frederick the same year. He lived in the Savo community for some time and in 1898 he went to Lakota, N. D.

MATT BURO



Matt Buro (Mertapuro) was born in Alajarvi, Finland, on Dec. 6, 1839. He was married in Finland to Lovisa Porspakka in 1868. She was born at Alajarvi in 1842. Mr. Buro came to America, to Cokato, Minn. in 1880 and from there to Dakota Territory in 1883. He filed on a homestead in Portage township the S½ of SE 3 and S ½ of SW 2 (128-60). In 1883 his wife and their four children Juho Jacob, Adolfina, John Eliel (Eli), and Kustaa Arthur came from Finland to Frederick. From there they came by ox team across the prairie to their new sod house east of the James river. In 1898 they moved to the North Dakota side, on a farm they purchased, the NW 35-129-60, near the river. Here they resided the rest of their lives. They expanded their farm interests and increased their herd of dairy cattle necessitating outside help. From early spring to late fall they had several hired men and a hired girl. The women folk had, in addition to household duties, charge of the milking and care of the calves. Mr. Buro sent several tickets to people in Finland, who worked for them in payment. One son, Arvid Mattias, was born to them here in Portage township. The Buros were charter members of the Apost. Luth. church. Mr. Buro passed away on March 1, 1913 and Mrs. Buro died on October 30, 1927.

Their family:

Jacob, born July 25, 1869, homesteaded E½ NW 25-129-60. He was single and lived at the home place caring for his mother after his father's death and until his eyesight failed. He sold the farm to his brother Arthur and he made his home with Mr. and Mrs. John J. Daniels. He died Aug. 13, 1952.

Adolfina, born in 1871, was single and died in 1893.

Eli was born Dec. 10, 1874 and was married in 1894 to Miss Karolina Boss. She was born in Finland in 1875 and had come to Savo township with her parents. Six children were born to them, three died in infancy. Herman, born in 1897, died of injuries sustained when he fell off the horse he was riding in 1910; Hilda Karolina (Mrs. Oscar Forster-Emil Maki), born in 1899. (See Emil Maki hist.); and daughter Alina Katarina (Mrs. Edwin Weitala), born in 1902, — P. Weitala hist.;

increased to eight children. After two years, they returned to their homestead. In 1894 they purchased a farm just east of the state line bridge in Portage township, where they lived the rest of their lives. Eight children were born to them in the Dakotas: Walter, Hilda, Marie Julia, Jonathan, Maria Adeline, Miriam, Joshua Nikolai, and Carl Benjamin. Rev. Daniels had become converted in Norway and since that time in his capacity as a minister of gospel, preached for about 47 years; had visited practically every settlement of Finnish people of the Apostolic Lutheran faith. He had made the trip from coast to coast many times in this work, especially in the Pacific Northwest. In 1888 he made a trip to Finland as a missionary, with Rev. John Takkinen. He was counted as one of the ablest Finnish preachers of this country. Rev. Daniels died May 9, 1917. Mrs. Daniels passed away Dec. 24, 1939.

Their family:

John J. was born in 1878 and married Mrs. Ida Johnson of Squaw Lake, Minn. in 1941. They lived on the home place where he died in 1954. Mrs. Daniels now lives in Kettle River, Minn.

Eugenia (Mrs. Albert Kujala) born 1879. — Kujala hist.

Gideon Axel, born in 1881, married Christine Hoikkala in 1911. She was born at Taivalkoski, Finland, in 1889 and came to Hecla in 1909. They have one son, Raymond, single, who lives at their home place, SW 34-129-60. Gideon was the local minister of the Apostolic Lutheran church for a number of years. He died in 1945. Mrs. Gideon Daniels died in 1954.

Joshua Walter was born in 1882, died in 1883.

Walter Abiel, born, 1884, married Sandra A. Nylund in 1914. She was born in Portage township in 1896. They have six children. Julia (Mrs. John Holma) lives in Minneapolis and has a son and a daughter; Carl J. married Betty Godfrey and has two sons Thomas and Richard and a daughter, Virginia. Carl was in the Signal Corps, and served from 1940 to 1944 in Africa, Italy and Sicily. He now farms southeast of Ludden; Hilda (Mrs. Louis Holloway) lives in Santa Rosa, Cal., and has five children; Benhart A. has been in the army 1946-48, was overseas in Korea, is single, now living at home; Jack H. was in the navy on the carrier Antietam 1950-54, now living at home; Walter Daniels lives on the former Peter Wattula farm in Portage township.

Hilda E. (Mrs. Victor Nurmi) lives at Arlington, Wash. Victor died in 1937. They had 13 children, Ben V., married, has two children, lives in Arlington; William O., single at Arlington; Miriam F. (Mrs. Clarence Lindstrom) lives at Lake Stevens; Mayme S., deceased; Helmi E. (Mrs. Carl Kennedy), two children, at Kent; Lempi J. (Mrs. V. Alfrano) two children, lives at Seattle; Arthur, deceased; Gladys H. (Mrs. David Elder) two children, at Seattle, Wash.; Nina A. (Mrs. C. Nelson), two children at Seattle; Ernest G., single in Seattle; Leslie W. has three children, lives in Mount Vernon; Tina M. R. (Mrs. Harry Deiner), one child, lives at Mount Vernon; and Harvey, two

His wife Karolina died in 1904. He married a second time in 1905 to Erika Raapana. She was born at Rovaniemi in 1888. To them several children were born, all died in infancy. Erika died in 1909. He married the third time in 1911 to Alma Tikkanen. She was born in Kokkola, Finland on Mar. 25, 1885 and came to Hecla in 1911. One son, Fred was born to them in 1912. Fred is married to Lena Wanttie who was born in Portage township in 1914. They have two sons Eli and Eugene and two daughters Shirley and Darlene, and are farming east of Ludden. Eli Buro farmed extensively, and lived on his father's homestead in Portage township. He died in an auto accident in August, 1915. The widow married John West. Mrs. West died in 1951. — S. West hist.

Arthur, born August 18, 1879 was married to Lizzie Boss in 1902, a son, Arvid Arthur was born to them. In 1906 they were divorced. On Feb. 19, 1909 he married Kaisa Kreta Raisanen. She was born at Taivalkoski, Finland, in 1882 and came to Hecla, S. D. in April, 1903 and worked at the Matt Buro home for a year and also worked in Oakes and Ludden as house maid. They lived in this vicinity all their lives except for a few years on a homestead in Montana. He farmed on a large scale, owning 1500 acres of land, nice farm buildings and a well equipped farm. They have two children, son Eino, single, lives on the home place, NW 23 in Lowell township; and Pearl Katharine (Mrs. William Thorpe) who lives at the former Hirvaskari farm in Port Emma township. They have five children, Gloria, Stanley, Lawrence and Patricia. Arthur died in 1946. The widow lived for a while with her son but her health failed and she is now at a rest home in Oakes.

Arvid born June 23, 1887, the youngest of the Matt Buro family, drowned in the James river in the spring of 1902 during the same time as Richard Korpua drowned.

REV. CHARLES DANIELS

Charles Daniels was born at Haaparanta, Sweden on July 25, 1850. He went to Norway when a young man, and was there for five years. In 1873 he came from Norway to America, to Calumet, Mich. He worked in the mines there and also at Duluth, returning to Calumet. At Calumet, he met and married Kaisa Greta Koivupalo in 1877. She was born at Rovaniemi, Finland, on June 24, 1856, and came to Calumet in 1877. Four children were born to them in Michigan, John Hjalmar, Gideon Axel, Eugenia and Joshua Walter. The family came to the Dakota Territory to the Frederick vicinity in 1883, and homesteaded in Ada township, the SE ¼ Sec. 30. Their 10-month old child, Joshua Walter, died in July, 1883. This was the second death in this new settlement. Abram Peldo officiated at the funeral. There were many consecutive years of drought so the family decided to go back to Calumet. In 1890 several families left their homesteads, among them the Daniels family, which had now

children and lives in Seattle. All live in the state of Washington.

Marie Julia, born 1887, died in 1989.

Joe, born in 1887, veteran of World War I, served overseas in France and Germany. Married Emma Sofia Hoikkala July 4, 1919. She was born in Taivalkoski, Finland in 1895. They farm in Portage township and have eight children, Blanche (Mrs. Virgil Williams), Inglewood, Cal.; John C., single, lives at home, served in the air force World War II in France and Germany; Ernest P. married Elsie Wattula, has five children—Kathryn M., Dan Ernest, Patricia Ann, William G., and James Paul, lives at the T. Wattula farm in Lowell township; Martha (Mrs. James A. Ware) has three children, lives in Albany, Cal.; Marie (Mrs. Wm. A. Stadler) has two children at Fargo; Nina S. (Mrs. Norris Heineman) has two children Rosanne and David Louis, farm east of Hecla; Mae Helen, single, office work in California and Kenneth Richard at home.

Maria Adeline, born 1890, died in 1903.

Hanna Miriam (Mrs. Isaac Niemi), born in 1894, has a daughter Mildred (Mrs. James DeCoite), San Leandro, and a son, Kenneth, in the navy. They live at Berkeley Cal.

Joshua Nick, born in 1899, was single, died in 1943.

Carl Ben, born in 1899, single, served in the U. S. field artillery 1928-1931. Is now a patient in a hospital in Custer, S. D.

CHAS. ELIASON

Charles Eliasson was born in Vihani, Finland. He came to the United States during the first years of the century and settled near the James river valley.

He married Maria Nylund, Alex Nylund's widow in 1905. They homesteaded near Fullerton, but after a few years moved to Gackle, later to Wing, N. D., and finally back to Peter Wattula's farm near Hecla, S. D.

They had one daughter, Lizzie (Mrs. Vaino Erickson) of Minneapolis, Minn. The Ericksons have five children — Pearl, Violet, Waino, Elaine, and Edward.

Charles Eliasson died in March, 1920, and Maria died in December, 1920.

ANDREW ERICKSON

Andrew Erickson was born in Wimpeli, Finland, in 1854. He was married to Johanna Haameenniemi in 1871. She was born in 1854. Two children — Maria and Andrew Jr., were born in Finland. In 1883 Mr. Erickson came to America, to Hanna, Wyo. His wife and two children came four years later. A daughter, Hilda, was born at Karbo, Wyo. From there they moved to Idaho, then to Montana, and from there to Fairport, Ohio. Their daughter Lempi, was born there. From Fairport they migrated to Indiana and from there to the Hecla, S. D. vicinity, about in 1899. Several years later they moved to Gackle onto a

homestead. In 1915, they returned to a farm northwest of Hecla, on the west side of the river. That same year Mr. Erickson died in September. His wife lived at the home of her son on the home place, spending some time with her other children. She died at the home of her daughter, Hilda (Mrs. Nels Hagen) in Omaha in 1946. The Ericksons were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church. Their family:

Marie (Mrs. Jack Mackey) born in 1881. Lived several years in Gackle, moved to British Columbia, Can. They have two sons and a daughter.

Andrew Jr. married Hilja Wirkkunen, but were divorced. He married Amanda Hyry of Cokato, Minn. They lived in several places. Later years at the home place near Hecla, where he died in 1946. No children. Mrs. Erickson lives in Hecla.

Hilda (Mrs. Nels Hagen) lived for several years at the home place near Hecla. Mr. Hagen did carpentry work. Moved to Omaha, Nebraska and have five children. Julia (Mrs. Jensen) has four sons — Willard, Wilbert, William and Wilfred, lives in Omaha; Palma (Mrs. Louis Steinhouser) has three children, lives at Oakland, Cal.; Violet (Mrs. Smithberg) has three children, lives at Oakland, and Mabel (Mrs. Smithberg) lives at Omaha.

Lempi (Mrs. August Rosendahl-Emil Johnson) has two sons — Oscar E. and Theodore Rosendahl, Theodore died. She now resides at Phoenix, Arizona.

JEREMIAH ERICKSON (RIEPULA)

Jeremias Erickson (Riepula) was born at Pudasjarvi, Finland, June 11, 1843. His wife, Kaisa Taipala was born at Taivalkoski, Finland, in 1852. They were married in 1873. That same year, Jeremias left for America, to Calumet, Mich., his wife joined him seven years later. Their oldest daughter, Hilma was born there. In 1883 they came to Dakota homesteading in Lovell township on NE ¼ Sec. 26, living there the rest of their lives. They built a sod house where they lived until 1901 when John Wetelainen, the efficient community carpenter, built them a frame house.

The Erickson family was short of funds as most settlers were, so they co-operated with their neighbors to buy machinery and oxen. In neighborliness and in friendship the prairie was broken and fields created. They lived a simple, Christian life and were honest and respected people. Mrs. Erickson was a capable midwife. She also did housework and laundry for some neighbors. At one time she suffered from cold and became seriously ill, which left her blind for the remaining thirty years of her life. Eight children were born to them, of which 4 died in infancy. Their family:

Hilma (Mrs. John Hietanen) born March 15, 1882, was married in 1900, farmed near Ludden. Had three sons, Hjalmer, single, died in 1914; Elias, married, lives at Nevis, Minn., draws and paints with oils, and has a family; and Waino, born 1905, the youngest, single, died in an acci-

dent in 1948. Mrs. Hietanen died shortly after Waino's birth of typhoid fever. Mr. Hietanen married Riika Kananen in 1907. The family moved to Wing, N. D. Both have died.

Jennie (Mrs. John Lahti) born Sept. 28, 1884, had a daughter Florence (Mrs. Wm. J. Soine) who lives at Redwood, Cal. and have three children, Nancy, Dennis and James and a step-daughter, Aune (Mrs. John Hofsommer) lives at Aurora, Minn., and have three children, Sharon, Jimmy, and Dean. Mrs. Leimi died in Ludden in 1948.

Katie (Mrs. Otto Matiskainen) born March 13, 1887. Lived a few years at her home; moved to Van Hook, N. D. onto a homestead. Several years later they went to Russia with their youngest child. Her husband died there and she with her son returned to her former home community. She passed away a year and a half later, in 1939. Their three children — Mayme (Mrs. LeRoy Finke) and Hilma (Mrs. Oscar Rinssau) live at Helena, Mont. Son Leonard lived in Helena, died in 1954. Was married.

Annie (Mrs. Oscar Backley) born May 5, 1892, the youngest of the Erickson children, lived at her parental home for several years, died in 1934. She had four sons, Clifford, Ernest, Lennert and Herbert and a daughter, Frances. Oscar lives in California.

Mr. and Mrs. Erickson were devout members of the Apostolic Lutheran church. Jeremias died on January 29, 1931 and his wife died on October 19, 1933.

JACOB ERKKILA

Jacob Erkkila was born in Kalvia, Vaasan Laani Nov. 22, 1862, later moved to Lohtaja. He came to America in 1883 to Ridgeway, Pa., where he worked building railroads. Later he came to Andrews, Mich., doing carpenter work. He came to Frederick in 1882 and bought a quarter of land in Savo township, where he also did carpentering.

Jacob married Alma Groop on November 4, 1898. She was born in Mustasaari, Weikkala, Finland, on May 20, 1878 and came to America with her mother at the age of 11. Their first home was a sod house. Later Jacob built a more comfortable home.

They had seven children, three of whom have died: Elida, Andrew and Bruno.

The living children are John Jacob, born Oct. 17, 1889, who was married to Emma Paso of Invermay, Sask. Canada, Feb. 9, 1931. They are living on a farm northeast of Frederick.

Waino Edwin born Jan. 29, 1905 and Edward Elvin born Feb. 7, 1901, are single and live with their mother on the home place.

Elsa Louise born May 10, 1903 is working at the co-operative store in Frederick and is single.

Jacob Erkkila died August 31, 1936.

Alma made a trip to Finland in 1937.

HENRY ESKOLA

Henry Eskola was born in Saloisisa, Finland, and his wife Magdalena (Suutari) was born in Rovaniemi, Finland. They were married in 1880. They came to Dakota in 1883 and homesteaded on NW ¼ Sec. 8, Liberty township.

They had four children — John, born in 1883, Henry 1884, Ida Maria 1886, and Mathias Edward in 1888.

The Henry Eskola family moved to Calumet, Mich. about the year of 1890.

FRED FREDERICKSON (Pirttikangas)

Fred Frederickson (Pirttikangas) was born in Pulkila, Finland, in 1845. He left his home community in 1861 working as a sailor for several years. He came to Calumet, Mich. in 1881. There he met and married Henriika Kangas in 1882. She had been born in Tornio, Finland.

The Fredericksons came to Dakota Territory in 1883. They homesteaded in Ada township NE ¼ Sec 32. Fred died in 1887. Henriika rented the place to Herman Nikkila and went back to Michigan with her children in 1890.

The Fredericksons had three children. A son, Walter, is deceased. His family still lives in Michigan. The daughters, Julia Alexandra (Mrs. Kumbula) lives in Berkeley, Cal and Mamie (Mrs. Silvola) lives in Michigan. Her husband has passed away.

Henriika married again — a man named Paulson. They lived in Calumet, Mich. Both are deceased now.

MATT (WUOLLET) ERICKSON ERICK ERICKSON



Erick Wuollet born in 1838 and his wife Anna Maria, born in 1834, and their son Erick came to America in 1882 from Lohtaja Vaasan Lääni, which was the place of their birth. They came to live with their son Matt (Wuollet) Erickson, who had preceded them to America in 1880 and made his home in Brainerd, Minn. Erick and Matt operated an inn during their stay in Brainerd. Matt worked on the railroad while he lived in Brainerd.



Matt Erickson was married to Amanda Sofia Niemmi at Brainerd on Oct. 28, 1882 and shortly thereafter left for Carbon, Wyoming to labor in the mines. Their eldest son Oscar was born while they lived in Carbon. In 1885 Matt and his small family moved to homestead in Palmrya township at Frederick, S. D. where they built a sod shanty and barn covered with tree trunks and covered with old hay for a roof which always leaked for a long time after a rain. Their other two children were born there, Erick in 1885 and Maria Sofia in 1888. Amanda Sofia died after the birth of their daughter on June 17, 1888 and the same fall the daughter Maria died.

Erick Wuollet and his wife Anna Maria with son Erick moved from Brainerd to a homestead in Palmyra township in 1883 where they built a sod shanty and other buildings. Erick used oxen to break up the sod and do his other farm work. Often his oxen would get hot and would go and cool off in some slough, with Erick on the seat of his sulky yelling Gee! Haw! with no effect till they had cooled off properly. These same oxen got so used to noon or evening that where ever they were working at that time they'd head straight for home irregardless of what was in the way and no yelling by Erick would change their minds. (Years later we could still see the tracks of the trips home with the sulky down.)

While Erick and Anna lived in Palmyra, their son Erick got married to Susana Elina Viikus and moved to the Kronschnabel place in Richland township and from there to Savo township, where they operated the Savo store till it was dispersed, due to the fact that the postoffice was removed from Savo and mail routes were started through the countryside. Erick lived on his farm in Savo till his death in 1926. To this union eleven children were born of which ten are living to date and also Eliina, all of whom have moved from the state, except Helmi who resides in Frederick and is married to August Pesio. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Erick Erickson are: Helmi, Isaak, Jenny, John, Vieno, Emma, Eddie, Sulo, Arnold and Archie.

Matt Erickson, after the death of his wife, was married to Amanda Sofia Bergendahl on Sept. 13, 1888. They farmed for some time on the homestead at which place their first children were

born: John Alfred in 1889, Seliina Sofia in 1890 and Fanny Maria in 1892. From there they moved to the state line know as the Cowle farm where Alma Matilda was born in 1894 and Aina Amanda in 1897. From there they moved to a farm by Frederick, now known as the Mike Martin farm. Lempi Selma was born here in 1899 and Toivo Arthur in 1901. The older children attended the Frederick school. From here they moved to the Rosebrook farm where Mamie Regina was born in 1904 and Yrjo Victor in 1907. While farming here Matt purchased his first threshing rig and did considerable commercial threshing. At this time Matt and Amanda thought of buying a farm of their own so one day they hitched their horse to a buggy and drove eight miles east of Frederick where they had heard of a farm for sale, and after driving around the land they decided it was located suitably to their needs so that same year they purchased it. So in order to be closer to their purchase they rented the old Kronschnabel place. Here on this farm their last two children were born, Freedolf in 1910 and Albert Rudolf in 1913. While Matt farmed here he enlarged his farming operations and would hire as many as three men to help with the spring work. All the work was done by horses except what plowing would be done with the steam engine and the ten bottom plow which required tow men to operate and one to haul water and another to haul coal. In the fall he would have up to twenty men working on his threshing crew and they would run two months or more in order to get the community threshed out. To the boys these were happy times when the rig would move to another farm so they could clean up the place where the tent was as it would always turn out profitable as the men lost money in the straw while playing cards. The one time world's middleweight wrestling champion Gus Kallio worked on one of the threshing crews while he was just beginning his career, and all had many wonderful evenings watching him train with other members of the crew.

While living on the Kronschnabel place Matt and Amanda started improving their holdings in Greenfield township by building a machine shed, a barn 66x50 and a new house. They moved onto this new set-up on Christmas eve, 1916.

Erick and Anna Maria had moved to live on the farm now owned by Lauri Kotila in a sod shanty, but later he built a new wooden house on the place. While here he was an earnest worker in behalf of the Savo Evangelical Lutheran church. From here they moved to their son's farm in Greenfield township where they lived until their deaths. Anna Maria died in 1919 and Erick in 1920.

Matt's son, Oscar William, grew to manhood in and around the Savo Territory and later in life he farmed for himself in Greenfield, Richland and Savo townships. Oscar was married to Lempi Lindi while residing in Savo township on the Erick Luttio farm. Oscar and Lempi moved to Elmo, Wyoming where he worked in the open coal mines till he retired a few years ago.

Erick also grew up in the Savo area, but he filed on land at Firesteel, S. D. which he improved before his death of the flu in 1918.

John Alfred was the oldest son of Matt and Amanda. He was crippled when a small boy in school so he always used a crutch. In his twenties he started to farm for himself and he was one of the first in the community to own a car. He first had an old Rambler. John moved to Frederick and worked in Herman Hukari's garage and was a mail carrier on the route through Frederick, Richland and Savo townships. John owned and operated the Frederick theatre till his death in 1918 of the flu.

Seliina Sofia grew up in the Savo community and in her twenties went to work for the overall factory in Duluth, Minn. She was married to Matt Himanga. Seliina died of the dreaded flu in 1918.

Fannie Maria in later years worked in Aberdeen as a maid until she married Guy Rundlett, a flagman on the Milwaukee railroad. They lived in Minneapolis till her death on August 24, 1947.

Alma Matilda was married to Alfred Laurila. Alfred passed away in September 1954. Alma lives in California.

Aina Amanda is married to Vaino Arthur Maunu. They farmed in Savo and Greenfield townships until they sold out and moved to Berkeley, Cal.

Lempi Selma worked as a bookkeeper for twenty years until she married Olaf Anderson and moved to Berkeley, Cal. where he died and she returned to the home farm in South Dakota where she is employed to this day.

Toivo Arthur studied the electrical line in Coyne in Chicago and moved to Berkeley where he worked at numerous jobs until he got to work in the shipyards. He was married in California to Ethel Groop. To this union three children were born in Berkeley — Kay Marie, Arthur and Allen. They purchased a farm in Greenfield township. Their youngest daughter Lee Ann was born on the farm. Toivo farms and does wiring on the side.

Mayme is married to Ed Heis and is now living in Portland, Ore.

George, Freedolf and Albert are all on the old home farm which they purchased in 1941 and have added to and improved after the tornado in 1942, which nearly demolished the whole set-up. Known as the Erickson Bros. they were in the trucking business for eight years and also got started in registered Shorthorn cattle. Later they added the purebred Duroc hogs. They have held eight sales on their farm. They have had two registered Shorthorn sales on the farm and have been consignors to many state and regional sales in three different states.

Matt Erickson died in 1921. Amanda lived for many years with her three sons on the home place. She died in 1950. They were members of the Savo Ev. Luth. church.

Erick Wuollet or Grandpa Wuollet was a superb story teller and it gave him great pleasure to tell tales of his youth and the old country to

some fascinated listener. He also wrote poems for publication in the "Lasten Lehti" (a childrens magazine) and articles in the "Uusi Kotimaa" (a Finnish newspaper).

JOHAN FORSTER

Johan Forster was born in Revonlahti, Finland, in 1849. In 1863, at the age of 14, he went to sea, returning home every three years for a visit. He was married to Maria Wilmola in 1874, who was born in Revonlahti, Finland, in 1852. Children born to them in Finland were Sakarias, Hilda Maria, Jenny Olivia and Hilma.

Mr. Forster came to America arriving in Hancock, Mich. in 1882. In 1885 he joined his wife and children in Frederick, Dakota Territory, who had come here from Finland. They settled down to farming in Liberty township, having purchased their homestead rights from August Wilmola on SE ¼ of Section 5.

Children born to them here are: Johan Abraham, Hanna Erika, Oscar, Emma Alina, Joseph and Sophia.

With the purchase of more land, he enlarged his farming operations. He was the first steam engineer in the community and each fall was employed by a threshing outfit.

Maria Forster died in 1932 and Johan in 1933. Their family:

Sakarias was a land owner in Liberty township. He was married to Hilda Ronkainen, who was born in Kettle River, Minn. where she returned in 1911.

Sakarias passed away in a rest home in Aberdeen, S. D. in 1934.

Hilda, Mrs. A. Staudingerg, lived in Hancock, Mich., where she passed away in 1911.

Jenny is Mrs. Henry Kangas. They have one daughter, Katherine. Henry Kangas is deceased. Jenny is married to Gust Koskela (See Koskela biog).

Hilma, Mrs. John Groop. (See John Groop biog.)

Hanna, Mrs. Arthur Abramson. (Read Abramson hist.)

Emma (Mrs. Johan Manni). They have one son, Herschel. Johan Manni is deceased. Emma is married to Alex Laiser, and they have one daughter. They live in Redfield, S. D.

Sophia, Mrs. Frank Bakkila. Three children were born to them. The family lives in California. Frank Bakkila passed away in 1954.

Oscar was united in marriage to Hilda Buro. They have a son, Oscar, who is at present living in Berkeley, Cal. Oscar Sr. died in 1917.

Johan married Augusta Abramson in 1909. They are the parents of eight children. Gladys is Mrs. Wallie Kangas. They have two daughters — Marie (Mrs. Harvey Schlosser) and Jean at home.

Floyd, married to Marie Jaaska. They have one daughter and are farming near New York Mills, Minn. Preston was married to Melba Korva. Two children were born to them: a son, Donald, in the Armed forces; and a daughter, Renee, at home. Preston purchased his grandfathers homestead in Liberty township where he is farming.

Florence is deceased.
Joycelyn, Mrs. Harold Jankoski, lives in Redondo Beach, Cal.

Myrtis, Mrs. Dale Gray, also lives in Redondo Beach, Cal.

Mae, Mrs. Walt Hagerman, resides in Ellensburg, Wash.

Dorothy, Mrs. William Koskela, see Koskela hist.

John discontinued farming and moved to Frederick, S. D. with his family.

JOHAN FORSTY



Johan Forsty was born in Isokyro, Finland. His wife, Kreeta was born in the same parish. Five children were born to them in Finland. They were Johan, Isaac, Kreeta, Helena and Sofia.

Johan made two trips to America. The first in 1872. The second in 1880, when he took Johan Jr. along. They came to Ashtabula, Ohio and from there to the Dakota Territory, where Johan Sr. homesteaded on SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 20. His wife and the other children arrived to join him in their sod shanty.

The Forstys were well-known and were very hospitable people. In the spring of 1894 the first confirmation class in Savo township studied for two weeks in the Forsty home.

Johan and Kreeta lived to ripe old age. Kreeta died in 1898 and Johan in 1902.

Johan Forsty Jr. was born in Isokyro, Finland in 1860. He homesteaded on NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 29 Savo township.

Johan was a good leather worker making harness, shoes and other articles. He was active in community projects, helping in the building of the church and hall, and served as treasurer of the church, hall and township. He was also a member of the original Savo Band.

He married Elina Samuelson, who was also born in Isokyro and came to this country in 1897. They had eight children, Eino Isaac is single, a carpenter by trade, and lives in Frederick.

Arvie married Fredericka Koskey of Gackle, N.D. They have one son, Marvin and four daughters — Vivian, Norma, Dorothy and Pearl. They live in Custer, S. D.

Elvin John married Esther Koskey of Gackle. They have two sons, Glenn and Dale. Glenn served in the European theater during World War II. He married Jean Gustafson and resides in Oakland, Cal.

Esther is married to Jack Owens. They live in La Habra, Cal. and have a daughter, Marilyn.

Edward is single and lives in Portland, Ore.

Onni Richard married Helen Lingren. They live in Sacramento, Cal., where Onni is a construction worker. They have a son, James.

Sadie was married to Toivo Rauma. (See Rauma and Alatalo biog.)

Mavme Elina is Mrs. Larry Lance. They have two daughters, Leda and LaVera and two sons, John and Larry. They all live in Antioch, Cal.

Johan Forsty Jr. passed away in 1936. His wife Elina lives in Frederick, S. D. with her son, Eino.

Johan Forsty's brothers and sisters were as follows: Isaac, born in Finland in 1863, lived with his brother, Johan, on the latter's homestead for a time but after a few years went to the Black Hills and then to Butte, Mont., where he lives with his family.

Kreeta was married to John Peltomaki. They moved to Moose Lake, Minn. in 1890.

Helen (Mrs. Hakala) lives in Brocket, N.D.

Sofia is Mrs. Jacob Lingren. (Read Lingren biog.)

J. W. GABRIELSON

J. W. Gabrielson (Patron) was born in Hietanemi, Finland in 1845. He married Amanda Caroline Pelli in 1872. She was born in Haaparanta, Finland in 1847. They came to Calumet, Mich. in 1872. From there they moved to Franklin, Minn., where four children were born to them, all dying in infancy.

The Gabrielsons came to Frederick in Dakota Territory in 1883. They homesteaded on SW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 14 in Savo township, where they built their home. Three children were born to them—Jesse Henrik, Maria Charlotta and Johan.

Gabrielson was one of the founders of Savo township, and served as the first township clerk. He also arranged the first records of the Apostolic Lutheran church in 1883.

J. W. Gabrielson died accidentally in 1887.

His widow, Amanda, married Eskel Kyllonen and they moved to Lakota, N. D.

No other information is available concerning the Gabrielson family.

PAUL GERANEN

Paul Geranen was born in Puolongo, Oulun Laani, Finland on Feb. 7, 1857. He came to America in 1877 and located in Hancock, Mich.

Fredrika Lippo was born in Juorkuna, Utajarvi, Oulun Laani, Finland Oct. 1, 1847. She was married to Paul Geranen in 1876. To this union six children were born. Andrew was born in Utajarvi in May 1877, died Oct. 1881. Two children

were born in Michigan, Annie on Feb. 24, 1879, died in Sept. 1881, and Frederick Hjalmar on April 16, 1882. The last three children were born in Savo, Oscar William on Nov. 2, 1885, Otto Arthur in 1889, died in infancy, and Lempi Frederiika on Nov. 5, 1893.



Paul Geranen worked in the mines in Michigan. When he heard of the wonderful land to be had in Dakota, he decided to move there. He came to Savo in 1882 and built his homestead shack on the NW corner of SW $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 33-128-63. The next year he bought it from the U.S. government for \$200.00. Then he homesteaded the next quarter east. He went back to Michigan one winter while they were homesteading to work in the mines, leaving his wife and children home. Their supplies included a barrel of flour, a couple dollars in money, and a chunk of coal about four feet square. When he came back in the spring, most of the supplies were about depleted, but the coal was still there although it had been a hard winter. She burned straw in a straw burner on the stove as did all the other homesteaders. They bought the home quarter in 1893 from Mary E. Baxter. In 1897 he bought the quarter adjoining



on the north, which was homesteaded by Alexander Hukari.

From 1902 to 1906 he and his sons operated an inland store (the Savo Store) which he erected near the Savo Creamery. He sold his store to Erick Erickson. The building still stands on the Karjalainen Bros. farm. Then in 1906 he rented his farm to his son Fred, and moved to Bryant, S. D. where he and his son, Oscar, operated a store. In 1907 they moved to Lake Norden, S. D. There they were in the same business. Later they built a larger general merchandise store in Lake Norden.

Fredriika Geranen passed away in Lake Norden in April 1922. Paul remarried to Mrs. Olga Niskanen of Chicago, Ill., in June 1923. They lived in Lake Norden. There he passed away Feb. 23, 1932.

Fredriika and Paul Geranen are buried in the Savo Cemetery. He was a charter member of the Savo Evangelical Lutheran church.

Fred Geranen married Rose Eliina Tiaskorpi July 26, 1903. She was born in Halsua, Finland Jan. 11, 1879, and came to America to Frederick in 1901. To them were born 12 children, of whom one son, Leo Marvin died when 10 days old. Their children and grandchildren are:

Eddie H., born Feb. 15, 1904, married to Stella Anderson, lives on a farm near Frederick. They have five children: Joan (Mrs. Manuel Saroff) of San Francisco, Cal., Dayton, James, Dennis and Russell.

Mamie, born May 15, 1905, married to Einar Marklund, who is a well driller and farmer near Frederick. They have one adopted son, Ronald. Mamie did office work before her marriage.

John Arvid, born Feb. 17, 1907, married to Emma Groop, and is farming. Their children are: Betty, working in an insurance office in Portland, Ore., Frederick and Carol at home.

Waino, born July 14, 1908; Reino E., born Nov. 19, 1911; and Stanley F., born Feb. 6, 1922, live on the home place. Reino is now working away from home in E. Dedham, Mass. with his brother-in-law, Elmer Brick. Stanley married Signe Luttio, who taught school before her marriage. They have one daughter, Diane. Stanley was called into the army during World War II in which he served as an M.P.

Laimie, Mrs. Emil Nixon, see John Nixon biog. Raymond E., born Jan. 7, 1916, is married to

Esther Groop. They have two sons: Roger and Gordon. They are residing in Aurora, Minn. Raymond enlisted in the army and served in the Philippine Islands during World War II. He was honorably discharged with rank of M-Sgt. after five year of service.

Lempi, Mrs. Toivo Nixon, see John Nixon biog.

Mary Ann, born Aug. 2, 1918, is Mrs. Elmer Brick, living at present in E. Dedham, Mass., where Elmer is foreman of a trailer manufacturing company. They have two children: Richard and Sharon. Elmer also served in World War II. Mary Ann does office work.

Dolores, Mrs. Arthur Winter, born May 13, 1924, lives in Portland, Ore. They have 6 sons — Wayne, Gary, Danny Lee, Ray Dean, Michael and Thomas.

Fred added two more quarters to the home place — one quarter adjoining on the west and the other an Anderson quarter two miles west which was sold later by the Fred Geranen Estate to Ludwig Maunu. In 1916 he built a larger, modern new home for his family.

Fred was an old-time thresher. His father, Paul, and Christian Koskiniemi, owned a threshing rig in partnership, the first one in the Savo community, starting in 1883. The first rig was oxen powered with a hand feeding and a straw carrier separator. Later horses were used for power. After his father moved away, Ed continued threshing using a steam engine and a blower separator, later using tractor power.

He was on school and township boards for many years and also served on different Boards of the co-operative organizations.

Rose Geranen passed away Aug. 15, 1937. Fred continued farming with his sons. Three years later he married Emilia Paakkala of Menahga, Minn. In 1943 he rented his farm to his sons and moved to Menahga, where he passed away on April 28, 1944.

Oscar Geranen was united in marriage to Mamie Isaacson of Lake Norden, S. D. They are the parents of nine sons and three daughters, and are now living in Detroit, Mich.

Lempi (Mrs. Gustaf A. Johnson) is making her home in Hayti, S. D. She has a son living at Oak Park, Ill., another son in the air force and a daughter in Evanston, Ill.

WILLIAM GRANROTH

William Granroth was born on Nov. 28, 1885 in Kuusamo, Oulun Laani, Finland. He came to America in the year of 1906, to Savo and worked as a carpenter and farm hand for several years. He was united in marriage to Amalia Polo, who was born on April 2, 1891 at Savo, S. D. They settled down to farming.

Renting land for a number of years, they decided to buy a farm of their own, which is known as the Rauma farm. Mr. Granroth's health failed, and they sold the farm to Oscar S. Kotila in 1950.

To this marriage eight children born. They are:

Lempi Esther, born Aug. 25, 1911. She is married to Onni Granroos. They are managing a co-operative store at Makinen, Minn. They have two children, June and Richard.

Mayme Johanna, born August 27, 1912. She is united in marriage to Merlyn Ashmore, Ellendale, N. D. They have twins, Patrick and Patricia.

Lillian Hazel, born April 11, 1914. She is united in marriage to Wayne Niva. They have one son, Gary. (Read Niva history).

Edwin William born April 10, 1917. He served in World War II and was honorably discharged. He is employed at the Taconite Mines of Minnesota.

Helen Velora born March 19, 1921. She is married to Otto Olsen of Frederick, S. D. They reside in Longview, Wash, and have two sons — Navis and Orlen.

John Elmer, born Dec. 26, 1923. He served in World War II and was honorably discharged. He is employed at the Taconite Mines of Minnesota.

Elaine Dorothy, born Feb. 11, 1925. She is married to Ralph Reed. They have one son, Craig.

Marian Rosalie was born on Jan. 30, 1927. She was united in marriage to Clayton Strachan of Barnard, S. D. They reside at Aberdeen, S. D. and have two sons, Kent and Randy.

JONAS HERMAN GROOP

Jonas Herman Groop, born in Mustasaari, Weikkala, Finland, August 16, 1836, left his birthplace in 1887 and came to America in 1888 to Fitchburg, Mass. In 1889 he came to Frederick, S. D. and bought a quarter section of land in Osceola township for \$200.

His wife, Louise, who was born in the same neighborhood June 16, 1844, followed her husband later the same year to America and to Frederick, with four of the youngest children of their family of seven: Edward, Herman, Alma and Hanna. John came later. One daughter, Sophia Lindroos, is in Turku, Finland. A son, Rev. Andrew Groop came to Fitchburg, Mass., where he was a minister at the Finnish congregational church for 47 years. Born on April 16, 1865, he passed away May 1, 1950.

Jonas began farming with the help of his sons, Edward and Herman. They experienced many hardships of the pioneers for, like many others, they began plowing and seeding with the help of oxen. They worked with oxen, using three on a plow and four on the reaper. This all asked for patience as the oxen could at times be quite stubborn but they soon became familiar with the words gee, meaning turn right, and haw, meaning turn left, and plugged along at a slow gait.

They kept their home warm with grass, weeds, and straw for fuel. Trips were made to the coal mine when time permitted and work was needed.

Jonas H. Groop passed away June 19, 1908 and his wife Louise Dec. 23, 1911.

Jonas and Loviisa and their daughter, Hanna, made a trip to Finland in 1899.

JOHN GROOP

John Groop was born in Weikkala, Finland April 16, 1869. He left Finland in 1885 and went to Sweden. From there he came to America in 1887 to Fitchburg, Mass. After two years he went to Ashtabula, Ohio. He came to Frederick Aug. 6, 1891 and worked as a hired hand on the farms. At one time he had the experience of driving a horse, cow and two oxen abreast in front of the plow. Later he was a painter. He bought a quarter of land in Savo township and was part owner in a steam engine threshing machine outfit. He was engineer for it for seven years. By this time he had begun to think that a man shouldn't live alone and the reason for this was Hilma.

Hilma Forster, born in Revonlahti, Finland, Aug. 26, 1882, came to America with her parents, Maria and John Forster, in 1884. She and John were married Nov. 30, 1901. He began farming with horses and they built a small home, but as the years went by, with hard work and good management, he was able to build a nice home with all modern conveniences as well as work the soil with machines.

They have five children — Arne, Elvin, Edwin, Ellen and Agnes.

Arne John, born Feb. 16, 1903, married Josephine Hansen of Rolla, N. D. He farmed for several years on his dad's farm, and worked a few years as mechanic in Aberdeen, S. D. before they moved to San Bernardino, Cal., where he is employed in government work. They have two girls, June, married to Robert Adams, and Janet, married to Kenneth Peters, who have two children. Connie and Ricky.

Andrew Elvin, born March 27, 1904, is farming his father's land and is single.

Oscar Edwin born Feb. 16, 1906, married Norma Laurila of Frederick and are living on a farm northeast of Frederick. Their children are Dale Curtiss and Jane Annette.

Ellen Karen Francis born Dec. 4, 1908, married Carl Hill, formerly of Frederick, in Berkeley, Cal. She taught school several years before and after her marriage. (Read John Hill biog.)

Agnes Helen, born Sept. 19, 1919, also taught school before she went to Berkeley, Cal., where she was married to Charles Schilling. They have one son, Robert Charles.

Mr. and Mrs. John Groop celebrated their Golden Wedding in the year 1951 with all the children and their many friends present.

They have two great-grandchildren.

John was an invalid several years having almost reached the age of 85 years. His wife Hilma and son Elvin nursed him with loving care. He passed away July 6, 1954.

John made a trip to Finland in 1925.

EDWARD GROOP



Edward Groop was born in Mustasaari, Weikkala, Finland, Aug. 15, 1871, and came to America in 1889 to Frederick, S. D. with his mother. at the age of 18. He farmed with his father on the home place.

Annie Anderson, born in Rocklin, Calif, July, 1880, came to South Dakota with her parents. When you saw a beautiful white horse hitched to a top buggy, Edward was going to see his best girl and none other than Annie Anderson. This fine and happy couple were married Aug. 14, 1904 by Rev. Anttila at the home of her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Anderson.

To this union were born three children. Annie passed away when her baby boy, Edward Rudolph was only seven days old. The children were left in the care of their grandparents and Dad at a tender age when they would have needed a mother's love. Edward continued farming with his brother Herman, who moved with his family into another house on the same farm.

They farmed the land with horses, with four or five horses hitched to the plow and six horses to the pushbinder. The horses in turn had to be fed early in the morning and brushed and curried and harnessed ready for work.

The making of hay was not so handy as it had to be piled first into the hay racks and then stacked.

With many years of hard work Edward prospered and built himself and children a nice modern home after dissolving partnership with his brother Herman, who moved to a place of his own.

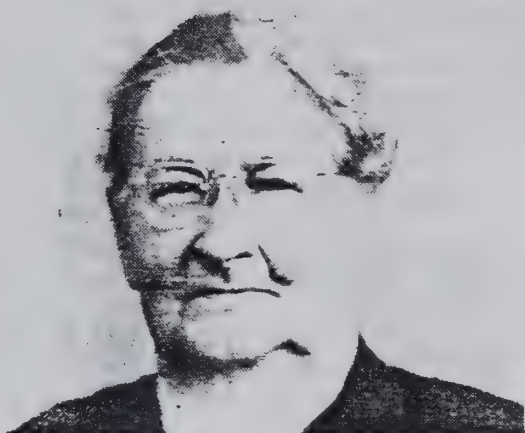
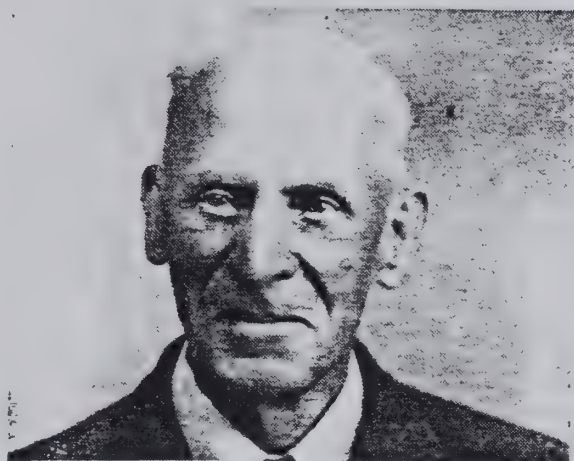
Edward did not live to see any of his grandchildren. He passed away Nov. 28, 1931. His wife Annie passed away May 11, 1909.

Their children: Edward Rudolph, born May 4, 1909, married Signe Gustafson. After having farmed on the home place a few years, moved to Berkeley, Cal. They have one son, Edward Matthew.

Emma Marie, born April 8, 1907, married John Arvid Geranen. (Read Fred Geranen biog.)

Annie Esther, born May 31, 1905, married Raymond Geranen. (Read Fred Geranen biog.)

HERMAN GROOP



Herman Groop, born in Mustasaari, Weikkala, Finland, May 26, 1876, came to America in 1889 to Frederick, S. D., with his mother at the age of thirteen. Five years later he went to Fitchburg, Mass. and worked in the Semon Factory for \$1.50 a day. Also as a grocery delivery boy and as a coachman for a millionaire.

Elsa Kathrine Pääkönen, born in Kuhmoniemi, Oulun Lääni, Finland on Nov. 26, 1874, came to America Nov. 14, 1895 to Fitchburg, Mass.

It was here the handsome coachman became interested in the attractive maid, Elsa. They were married May 25, 1901 in the Finnish Congregational church by the groom's brother, Rev. Andrew Groop. The two eldest of their eight children were born in Fitchburg, before they moved to Frederick July 12, 1904. After staying with his brother John and on a small place of his own, they built a small home on the same farm with his brother, Edward.

Adjustments had to be made with water to be carried and as the surface well water was hard they had to melt snow in winter and catch the rain water in the summer for washing clothes, which had to be washed by hand.

In the summer kindling was gathered from the pasture in sacks which consisted of cow chips and later, corn cobs. The two babies were taken along, one walking beside the mother and the other riding in the baby buggy. When the sacks were full they were piled in the buggy with the baby and pushed home.



It was Herman's job to take the children to school two and a half miles away. Two horses were hitched to a sled which had hay and blankets to keep the children warm. Much midnight oil was used to knit and sew clothes for the children.

Through all these hardships they survived and saved enough to build a new home with many modern conveniences.

Mr. and Mrs. Herman Groop celebrated their Golden Wedding May 25, 1951 in the presence of their children and many friends.

Their children: Eino Herman, born Nov. 13, 1905; Elsie Dagmar, born Jan. 20, 1903 and Werner Edmund, born Aug. 17, 1911, are living at home and are single.

Elna Elizabeth, born May 11, 1904, is in Berkeley, Cal.

Edith Louise, born March 10, 1907, taught school eight years. She is married to Lloyd L. Neff of Frederick and they have two children, Leslie and Sally. They are living in Mitchell, S.D. Leslie is serving in the Air Force.

Sigrid Ingeborg, born Oct. 3, 1908, taught school two years. She is married to Delbert Maunu. (See Gust Maunu biog.)

Ethel Selinda, born May 30, 1913, taught school several years and is married to Toivo Erickson. (See Matt Erickson biog.)

Amy Marie, born April 15, 1915, also taught school. She was married to Henry Heagley of Westonka, S. D. They are living on a farm. Their children are Patricia, Gail, Joanne and Henry Frank.

Mrs. Herman Groop and daughter, Elsie, made a trip to Finland, in 1937. Mr. Groop made a trip to Finland later in 1949.

Mr. and Mrs. Groop also raised three of Mrs. Groop's brother's children, who were orphaned when their parents died. They lived in Copper, Cliff, Canada, where Mrs. Groop went after them. They were Bertha, 13 years old at the time, Evelyn, six, and Theodore Hendrickson was two years old. The Groops raised and educated them. Bertha became a school teacher, Evelyn a nurse and Theodore, an accountant.

MATT GUSTAFSON

Matt Gustafson, born Feb. 24, 1883, at Lapua, Finland, came to America in 1899 to Hancock, Mich. and from there to New York Mills, Minn. He was united in marriage to Lydia Kivela in 1905, who was born at Toholampi, Finland in 1885 and came to the United States to Negaunee, Mich. with her parents in 1888, then to Frederick, S. D. in 1894 prior to moving to Minnesota, where she was married. They went to the Mesabi Range, residing at Buhl, Minn.

From Minnesota they moved to Dupree, S. D., where they homesteaded. However, the future there did not look too promising, therefore, in 1913 they decided to move to Frederick, S. D. They drove a team of horses, hitched to a wagon loaded with all their possessions. The Indians proved very hostile towards the white man at that time, threatening them if they paused to camp at night, so they had to travel until they came to a homesteader's shack and camp in his yard. It took them seven days to travel that distance. They had two little boys at that time — Elmer and Einard. Arriving in Frederick, they started farming. Later they bought a farm of their own, which is located in Osceola township.

To this union five children were born:

Elmer, born Dec. 16, 1909 at Buhl, Minn., is married to Lillian Wanttie. He has been manager of the Co-op Oil Co. in Frederick since 1945. They have two daughters — Jean, Mrs. Glen Forsty, Berkeley, Cal. (Read Forsty biog), and Erma; and a son, Allan.

Einard was born Nov. 17, 1911 at Dupree, and is married to Inez Dinger of Amhurst, S. D. They have twins — Billy and Linda.

Signe (Mrs. Edward Groop) born Nov. 4, 1914 (Read Groop biog.)

Nellie, born Sept. 5, 1917, died March 15, 1935.

Edwin, born March 21, 1920, is married to Margaret Rahja. They farm near Frederick. Margaret completed a course in a business college in Grand Island, Neb., before her marriage and has since been in the employ of the local bank for over ten years. They have two children, James and Ramona.

Mr. Matt Gustafson made a trip to Finland by plane in 1949. Mr. and Mrs. Gustafson bought a home in Frederick where they now reside. Their son, Einard is farming on the home place.

PETER HAAPALA

Peter Haapala was born at Puolanga, Finland, on Oct. 8, 1871. He came to America to Hibbing, Minn. and from there to Frederick around 1900 and married Hilda Karolina Laho that year. She was born in Kemi, Finland in 1875 and was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Laho of Ada township. They farmed in Savo township. They were parents to nine children. Mrs. Haapala died on May 2, 1919. Their family:

Aili, born 1902, died on Jan. 11, 1918.

Arthur, born in 1903, married Hilda Ivarie and lived in Ludden, two children were born to

them, Eugene, now in service and Evelyn. He died on Aug. 19, 1943. The widow with the children moved to Brush Prairie, Wash., where she is employed as a bookkeeper.

Wendla, born in 1905, died Jan. 28, 1929.

Esther, born 1907, died on May 13, 1926.

Arvid, born 1909, is single. Served in the army 1942-45 in a signal service battalion in North Africa. He is now at San Haven Hospital.

Lillian (Mrs. Harvey Peterson), born 1910. No children. Died in Portland, Ore. on Nov. 13, 1946.

Howard, born 1912, was single, died in a car accident Dec. 3, 1938.

Ben, born 1915, married Esther Maki and live in Ludden. They have two children, Beverly and James.

Carl, born 1919, is single, and works as a farm laborer around Ludden.

Mr. Haapala married again in 1921 to Sofia Karvonen, nee Pakkala. She was born at Weteli, Finland in 1873, and came to this locality in 1898. They farmed near Ludden for several years. Later they moved to Ludden where Haapala died on May 1, 1941. Mrs. Haapala passed away in 1949.

NESTOR HALONEN



Nestor Halonen was born in Kuopio, Finland in 1883. He completed grade school in Finland and continued studies in vocational school at Kuopio, graduating in 1910. He left for America arriving in Iron Belt, Wis. in 1910. He was a construction worker. In Iron Belt he took part in cultural activities. He was a committeeman in the nation-wide "Friends Temperance Union".

He worked at Kettle River, Minn. as store clerk for three years and was affiliated with the "Knights of Kaleva" organization there. He came to Ellendale, N. D. in 1916.

He was married in 1917 to Mrs. Anna M. McCallum, nee Martinson, (her husband deceased). They purchased a farm in Van Meter township, Sec. 36, Dickey county, North Dakota, onto which he built a modern farmstead. They are the parents of two sons: Stanley and Archie. A third boy died in infancy.

Stanley and Archie are graduates of the Barnard, S. D. high school. Stanley attended the School of Forestry at Bottineau, N.D. for two

years, and two years in the University of Montana in Missoula. In 1940 he went to San Diego, Cal., where he was employed in that capacity. Later worked in defense plants. After returning to Frederick he started farming in partnership with his father.

Archie also attended school for 1 year in Bottineau, N. D. He joined the U. S. Navy during the second World War. However, due to ill health he was released from service. He was married to Laurene Connolly. They have one son Steven and operate a dry cleaning establishment in Long Beach, Cal.

During the first years in Dakota, Mr. Halonen missed the contacts of the social organizations, except church. Later Mr. and Mrs. Halonen became members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

HERMAN HAMMERSTROM

Herman Hammerstrom was born in Carl Gustaf parish, Sweden in 1860. He was married to Miss Wilhelmina Noppa in 1887. She was born in Finland in 1859. They came to America in 1887 and to Frederick in 1888. They established their home in Liberty township on the NW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 8. Children born to them are Jenny, Hulda, Herman, Johan, Emma, Emil and Carl. Johan died in infancy.

Mr. and Mrs. Herman Hammerstrom moved with their family to Gackle, N.D. in 1895. They were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

JOHN JACOB HANGO

John Jacob Hango was born at Ylikannus, Finland in 1849. His wife was born at Himango, Finland in 1852. Five of their children were born in Finland: John Jacob in 1871, Charles in 1873, Johanna Emeliä 1877, Amanda Aliina 1879, and Alexander in 1882. The Hango family came to America in 1882 to Boston, Mass. From there they went to Philadelphia, Pa., and then to Frederick, S.D. in 1883. They filed a homestead at Sec. 20 NE 128-63. Four children were born at Savo. Sakarias, born in 1885, died in infancy. Hilda Lydia, born in 1886, Otto William was born in 1889, Tekla Frederika in 1891. Jacob Hango passed away in 1891. The family moved to Lakota, N. D. in 1895.

ERIK HANESALO

Erik Hanesalo was born in Toholampi, Finland in 1832. He left his native land and came to America in 1888 to make his home with his son, Alexander in the Frederick neighborhood. He died in 1893.

ALEXANDER HANESALO

Alexander Hanesalo was born at Toholampi, Finland, on Jan. 6, 1861. He married Johanna Uusitalo in Finland. She was born on June 19, 1867. They came to Frederick, Dakota Territory

in 1883, and homesteaded in Liberty township. Two sons were born to them: Edward in 1887, and Arthur in 1888. Mr. Hanesalo died on March 6, 1892. The widow married John Pera at Savo in 1893, and to them were born Hilda Eugenia (Mrs. John Estensen) now of Lake Norden, S. D. and a son Gustaf Adolf. The family moved to Lakota, N.D. onto a homestead in 1895. The Hanesalo family:

Edward married Josephine Liimatta in 1909 and to them were born 10 children, two of whom died in infancy. Faye (Mrs. W. C. Krause), at Chaska, Mich.; Philmer married Irene Balike and lives in St. Thomas, N. D.; Elmer, lives in Minneapolis; Clifford married Marian Bakule, and lives in Minneapolis; Verner married Margaret Svaicel and farms at his home place near Pelto, N. D.; Mayme (Mrs. Leonard Dietrick) lives at Santa Paula, Calif.; Alyce (Mrs. Arnold Maalis) at Genora, Cal.; and Ruth ((Mrs. Leland Aafelt), has a son and lives at Michigan, N. D. Mr. and Mrs. Edward Hanesalo rented their farm to their son and went to live in Michigan, N. D. Mrs. Hanesalo died in 1953. Arthur Hanesalo is married and lives on a farm near Brockett, N. D. They have one daughter.

MATT HANHELA



Matt Hanhela was born in Pudasjarvi, Finland, Oct. 16, 1855. He came to Michigan in 1880 and to Frederick in 1882 with his wife Valborg. They homesteaded on SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 3 Savo township. Valborg died on June 22, 1883. She was the first Finnish settler to die in the community. Two days later she was buried with her infant child, who died at the same time. John Takkinen read the burial service for them. The burial took place on the ten acres which Matt Hanhela later donated for church and cemetery.

In 1889 Matt married again. His second wife was Liisa Koretti. She was born in Ylikiminki, Finland in 1867. She came to Dakota in 1888.

When the dry years came the Hanhelas moved near the James River and farmed there for several years. In 1901 they moved to a farm near

Straubville, Sargent county, N. D. They farmed there until they sold out in 1916 and moved to Menahga, Minn. There they lived until their deaths. Liisa died in 1925 and Matt Hanhela died in 1929. They were buried in a cemetery near New York Mills by the noted preacher, Israel Hagel. They were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

Six of their children survived. Hilda Evelyn (Mrs. Olson-Schultz) born 1892, married in 1914, died in 1923 at Sebeka, Minn. No children.

Aina Alviina (Mrs. Herman Lematta. — See Lematta biog.

Ida Catherine (Mrs. Faust), born 1895, married in 1915, have one daughter Viven; live in Minneapolis.

Elizabeth (Mrs. Andrew Ollila) born in 1896, married in 1915. Children are Herbert, Sylvia, Irvin, and Raymond. They live in Cloquet, Minn.

Ella Eugenia (Mrs. Clark-Hilton) born in 1898, married in 1916. Children are Floyd and Aldine Clark and Chester, Arnold, Virgil, Kenneth and Dolores Hilton. They live in Cloquet, Minn.

Fred Benjamin, born in 1907; married Lillian Kempainen in Menahga, Minn. in 1929. They have three daughters,— Marceen, Jane, and Elaine— and live on a farm near Cloquet, Minn.

ABRAM HARJU

Abram Harju was born at Kaustinen, Vaasan Lääni Finland on April 14, 1885 and came to America in 1903 to Frederick, S. D.

He worked as a farm laborer for a number of years. He now lives in Frederick, S. D. For a pastime and hobby he does clock and watch repairing.

MATT HARJU

Matt Harju, born at Kaustinen, Vaasan Lääni, Finland in 1873, came to America in 1900 to Frederick. He was a capable carpenter and cobbler; also a harness maker. He left for the Soviet Union of Russia in 1929, where he died.

OLAF HARJU

Olaf Harju was born in Finland and came to Calumet, Mich., about 1890. There he married Kaisa Maria Laho. She was born in Norway in 1873 and had immigrated to America with her parents to Calumet, Mich. From there they moved to Dakota Territory in 1883 going back to Michigan in 1890, where she was married in 1892. A daughter Laura (Mrs. Matt Hukki) was born there in 1893. (Read Matt Hukki hist.)

They moved to Frederick in 1895 to farm in the Savo locality. Here were born Richard Antwin in 1895, deceased; Nikolai Rudolph Feb. 4, 1898 who was united in marriage to Elmie Tyyne Keto of New York Mills, Minn. They have one son, Horace V. Harju, born Oct. 5 1931 in Superior, Wis. He is married and lives in Waco, Tex. and is a lieutenant in the Air Force and has

graduated as a jet pilot, but has been assigned for advanced training in multi-engine craft flying. Mr. and Mrs. Rudolph Harju reside in Wolf Creek, Ore.

Walter Arnold, born in Savo township January 22, 1900, was married to Wilma Stark of South Range, Mich. They have two sons: Vincent and Earl. Their home is in California.

Mamie Theresia (Mrs. Smith) born in 1901, lives in Oregon.

Lila Elizabeth (Mrs. Hawkins) born in 1903, resides in California.

Olaf Harju died in 1905.

The widow married Mr. Walsworth and a daughter, Florence (Mrs. John Koskela-Mark) was born. After Mr. Walworth's death, she married again, a Mr. Forester. They resided at several places, including Ellendale, Alfred and Gackle, N. D. Three children were born to this union — Mabel, deceased; Clarence and Kenneth, both living in Minneapolis. Mrs. Forester lived for a number of years in Minneapolis. In 1950 she came to Frederick to visit friends and relatives and died while here.

HENRY (HIHNALA) HEIS



Henry (Hihnala) Heis, born at Kalajoki, Oulun Lääni, Finland, Dec. 14, 1864, came to America in 1884 and to the Dakota Territory August 12, 1886. He lived with his mother, Mrs. Maria Hihnala, and brother, William, on rented land until he bought a farm from J. H. Suvanto in 1896, located in Richland township, NW ¼ Sec. 1.

He was united in marriage to Jennie Rytinki Nov. 19, 1895. She was born at Pudasjarvi, Oulun Lääni, Finland, May 13, 1878, and came, with her father, Robert Rytinki, from Finland in 1887 at the age of 9 years. Erick Rauma met them at the Frederick depot, with his oxen drawn wagon, in which they rode to their destination, the Suvantos.

While roaming around the prairie one day, she noticed a "wild colt" grazing at a distance. With time and a lot of patience, she was able to win the confidence of this colt and broke her for riding. Herding cattle for the Suvantos was great pleasure from then on.

Later Jennie and her father moved to Minnesota, where she grew to womanhood, returning

to Frederick as a young bride. Buying more land and expanding their farming, they became owners of one of the most attractive farm homes in the vicinity. They raised a large family, educating their children, which gave them an opportunity to establish themselves into different business occupations.

Many are the enjoyable memories among their many friends and relatives spent at their very hospitable home. Mrs. Heis possessed a wonderful personality — always cheerful, friendly and gay. She won many friends in the neighborhood. She was a very capable practical nurse. Many were the times that she was called away from home to take care of a very ill neighbor or friend; often traveling long distances, rain or shine, in freezing temperatures and severe blizzards. In the early days, doctors were not always available. She was known to have taken patients into her own humble home and nurse them back to health.

Mrs. Heis was very active in community affairs, arranging entertainment for the young folks, such as programs, dances and parties.

Having been a capable "horse woman", she did not find any difficulty in hitching up her favorite horse — to the buggy in the summer or to the sled in winter — and take off on urgent business or a pleasure trip, as she did when the 1921 tornado demolished the Savo Evangelical Lutheran church. Plans were being made to start building a new church. The most perplexing problem was how to raise enough funds to erect a new building. Again Mrs. Heis took time off from her home duties, assembled her horse and buggy and off she went, inviting her good neighbor, Mrs. Tobias Anderson to accompany her. They visited practically every home in the neighborhood asking for aid to raise enough funds to build a new church. A considerable sum of money was realized from their efforts. Building material was purchased and a fine structure was built.

The last years of her life were spent in a wheel chair. Having suffered with diabetes, her left leg had to be amputated. She was given a good home, with efficient and loving care, by her son and daughter-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Frank Heis. All who knew her, shall always cherish her memory.

To this marriage 12 children were born. Henna and Arnold passed away in infancy.

Hulda, born Sept. 27, 1896, was united in marriage to John Hendrickson of Ishpeming, Mich. They have 2 children: Bernice, Mrs. Henry Koistinen, Zim, Minn., who have 2 children; James and Gloria; Norman served in the Armed Forces in World War II. Resides at Portland, Ore. Hendricksons live at Clatskanie, Oregon.

Frank, born Nov. 6, 1897, was married to Hilja Tuisku of Cloquet, Minn. They are engaged in farming and live on the home place. They have two children: Thomas and Oete.

Edward, born March 3, 1899, was united in marriage to Mayme Erickson, born Feb. 6, 1904. She was a rural school teacher. They were en-

gaged in farming for several years. Later he was manager of grain elevators. He directed the Frederick Municipal Band until the family moved to Portland, Ore., where they reside. They have 4 children: Harlan, Jeanette, (Mrs. Erwin Strohl, Evon and Henry.

Neil, born May 28, 1900, married to Thelma Gardner, Anoka, Minn. He was a coach and instructor at Kenosha, Wisc., where he enlisted into the Armed Forces during World War II. He served with the Red Cross in the South Pacific on Iwo Jima etc. Returning to the States, he remained in the reserves. Was called into service again, and has served in the same branch at Munich, Germany. His family accompanied him overseas. They are Joan and Nicky.

Mayme, born Oct. 2, 1901, Mrs. Art Hokana, (Read Michael Hokana history.)

Vaino, born Jan. 28, 1903, lives in Frederick, S. Dak.

Einar, born Jan. 27, 1910, married Inez Palmgren of Zim, Minn. He managed various co-operative concerns. He is also engaged in farming.

Elna, born Nov. 5, 1905 is Mrs. Ray Harvey - one son, Eugene. She taught in the rural schools. Resides at Seattle, Washington.

Esther, born Nov. 29, 1908, was married to Pat Hagstrom of Duluth, Minn. They have 3 children: Robert, Shirley and Gary. They live at Gresham, Ore.

Laila, born Feb. 21, 1913, was united in marriage to Delbert Eherenfelt of Leola, S. D. They have 10 children: Yvonne, Lyla Mae, Robert, Gene, Janice, Billy, Karen, Lois, Gail and Thomas.

Verna, born Nov. 13, 1917, is Mrs. Willard Emmanuel, Seattle, Wn.

Henry Heis died in 1934, and Mrs. Heis in 1952.

MARIA HIHNALA



Maria Hihnala, nee Heikkila, born at Kalajoki, O. L. Finland, May 1, 1836, was united in marriage to Andrew Hihnala in 1863. To this marriage 4 sons and 1 daughter were born, one son having died in infancy.

After her husband's death, she decided to take her family to America, arriving in the year of 1884. She came to Frederick, S. D. with her son,

Henry, in 1886, with whom she lived for a number of years.

Her son, Thomas, went to Astoria, Ore. Nicolai went to Alaska. The daughter, Ida, was married to Matt Wirkkala at Cloquet, Minn. in 1887. After his passing, she married Alex Kumpula of Sebeka, Minn.

Mrs. Hihnala spent her remaining years with her daughter in Minnesota, reaching the ripe old age of 102 years.

Her son, Henry, changed his name to "Heis" to make it easier to pronounce among his American friends.

HENRY HENRICKSON (Tavajarvi)



Henry (Tavajarvi) Henrickson was born in Pudasjarvi, Finland in 1842. In 1864 he married Elsa Polo. She was born in Kuusamo, Finland in 1844. Three children were born to them in Finland: Kristiina in 1865; Anna Kreeta in 1872; and Maria Sofia in 1874.

The Henrickson family came to Negaunee, Mich. in 1880. There a daughter, Aina Aliina, was born in 1883. A son, Victor was born in 1881, but died in infancy.

On hearing about the opportunities for homesteading in Dakota, the Henricksons joined a group of people traveling to Dakota. There were about 20 persons in all. One summer day in 1883 they reached Frederick Dakota Territory. That night they camped on the prairie near town. The next day they all went their separate ways seeking a site for a home.

The Henricksons homesteaded on NE one-fourth of Sec. 1 Savo Twp. There he dug a cellar topping it with sod - a basement house warm in winter and cool in summer. There was a large slough on the land, and the long hay from it made good fuel. An ox furnished the power for breaking up the prairie. The Henricksons were satisfied to stay on the place they had chosen. Greener pastures elsewhere did not tempt them.

Mrs. Henrickson was also a midwife for the neighborhood in those early years.

A daughter, Hilja, was born in 1885.

Kristiina (Mrs. Norman) the oldest daughter, is deceased.

Anna (Mrs. Helman) lives in Superior, Wisc.

Maria Sofia (Mrs. John Telin) See Telin biog.

Alina (Mrs. Ted Nesheim) deceased.

Hilja (Mrs. Wm. Kyllonen) See Kyllonen biog.

Henry Hendrickson died in 1902. His wife, Elsa, lived with her daughter and son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. John Telin until her death in 1921.

The Henricksons were members of the Evangelical Luth. church.

HENRY V. HENDRICKSON (Korpela)

Henry Hendrickson (Korpela) was born at Jalsjarvi, Finland in 1841. He married Maria Liikala of the same community in Finland. She was born in 1845. Six children were born to them, one died in infancy. Mr. Korpela came to America, to Marquette, Mich. about 1890. He made three trips to Finland, some member with him coming to America each time. His wife and youngest daughter came to America, to Sparta, Minn. in 1902. The others had all come earlier. A few years later they came to the Ludden vicinity to farm. In 1917 they moved to live in Ludden where Mr. Korpela died in 1919. His wife passed away a day later of the same year.

Their family: Albe has a family and lives in the state of Washington.

Swante born 1880 married Senja Korpua of Lovell Twp., Ludden in Aberdeen in 1904. They farmed in that locality for about twenty years, then moved to Ludden. Their children: Waino, Arvo, Eino, Fred, Everett, Clifford, Rudolph deceased and Sylvia, all married. Mrs. Hendrickson died in 1946. Swante went to Kansas and died there in 1951.

Mary (Mrs. Salomon Korpi; August Kylmala), has children from her first marriage whom are all married: Martha, Hilma, Ida, Elsie, William, Art and Sylvia (Mrs. Art Weiste); S. Weiste. They lived for a number of years in and around Ludden. She now lives in Minneapolis.

Arthur married Natalie Korpua in 1904, in Aberdeen. She was born in Lovell Twp. They farmed for several years and for sometime lived in Ludden. Their children: Sigrid (Mrs. Noble Higby) has children, lives in Duluth; Laura (Mrs. Wigiton), Effie (Mrs. Arthur Ranta), Hazel, Eli, Dorothy, and Hilda, all married. Arthur died in 1943. Natalie married Toivo Ranta and lived near Duluth. Ranta died in 1953.

ALEX HILL

Alex Hill born at Ilmajoki, V. L. Finland, came to America at the age of 15 years. He worked as a day laborer for a number of years in the state of Minnesota, and came to Frederick in the year of 1910. He was united in marriage to Hilda Pesio. They were engaged in farming.

This marriage was blest with a large family, as follows:

Wilho (Bill) was united in marriage to Hilda Meyers-Gustafson, who had two daughters, Donna Meyers (Mrs. Robert Barton) and Florence Meyers.

Eino, married to Jean Miller, Ellendale, N. D.. They have 3 children: Virginia, Patricia and James.

Elmer, served in the Armed Forces in World War II. He was united in marriage to Lucile Kelley. They have two daughters: Judith and Charlene.

Walfred, married to Ruth Wörre of New York Mills, Minn. They are the parents of 4 sons: Herbert, Dennis, Larry and Thomas. They all reside at Aberdeen, S. Dak.

Raymond served in the Armed Forces in World War II in Australia. He was united in marriage to Doris Vasvick, and they have one son, Donald.

John is a farm laborer.

Isaac, is a school teacher, as also is his wife, nee Elaine Karas of Stirum, N. Dak.

Mildred (Mrs. James Cagle), has one son, Ralph.

Lorraine (Mrs. John Brophy) has one son, John. Shirley, joined her sisters at Modesto, Calif. Mrs. Hill passed away in 19—.

Alex Hill returned to Finland.

AXEL (TUISKU) HILL

Axel Hill (Tuisku) was born in Kauhajoki, Finland in 1885. He came to Ironwood, Michigan in 1912. While in Michigan, Alex worked in the mines.

In 1914 he came to the Ludden, N. Dak. vicinity, and worked on farms. He bought a house in Ludden, and lives there.

He is single.

JOHN HILL

John Hill was born in Turussa, O. L., Finland May 3, 1879, coming to America; New York in 1903. Having spent some time in New York, he left for the state of Montana, from there to Minnesota. In 1906 he came to Frederick, S. D.

He was united in marriage to Hilda Thompson in 1908, who was born at Savo, S. D. August 31, 1886. A son, Einard, was born to them Dec. 30, 1908. They moved to California in 1910, where another son, Carl, was born at Reedley, Calif. on April 4, 1910.

They also spent some time in Nevada. From there they returned to Frederick, and were engaged in farming for a number of years. Mr. Hill was also an athletic director at Savo for a while. He died Febb. 7, 1935.

Einard was married to Clarice Mitchell of Artesian, S. D. at Pierre, S. D. Sept. 16, 1932. They moved to Los Angeles, Calif. in 1937, where a son, Maurice Bradley, was born July 2, 1937. David Douglas was born Aug. 19, 1938. The

family moved to Las Vegas, Nevada in 1939. John Charles was born there on April 26, 1940. They moved to Richmond, Cal., where Dennis Mitchell was born Nov. 5, 1947. In 1950 the family moved to Hayward, Cal., where they now reside.

Carl Theodore was married to Ellen Groop of Frederick, S. D. at Oakland, Cal. July 6, 1937. She was born Dec. 4, 1908, and was a rural school teacher in South Dakota. To this marriage six children were born:

Warren John born at Frederick, S. D. April 3, -938. Richard Charles at Oakland, Cal. Feb. 2, 1940; Donald Henry at Richmond, Cal. Nov. 25, 1943. James Andrew at Richmond, Cal. Dec. 1, 1945, died March 1948 at Sunol, Cal.; Mary Ellen at Vallejo, Cal. July 25, 1947; Karen DeAnn at Oakland, Cal. Oct. 29, 1952. The family resides at 4425 Taft Ave, Richmond, Cal.

Mrs. Hilda Hill resides at 1141½ Allston Way, Berkeley, Cal.

SWAN HILL

Swan Hill (Lepisto) was born in Lapua, Finland, in 1881. He came to Massachusetts in 1900 and from there to Eveleth, Minn., where he worked in the mines

Swan married Hilma Korpi in 1903, who was born in Jalasjarvi, Finland, in 1886. She came to Sparta, Minn., in 1902. Two children were born to them — Martha in 1905, and Johan in 1909.

The family moved to Ludden, N. D. in 1910 where they started farming. Seven more children were born to them here. They are: Martha, Mrs. Emil Niemi, who has one daughter Laura (Mrs. Arthur Swanson). The Swansons have one daughter.

Johan is single.

Bertha, born in 1910, is the wife of Nestor Kyllonen. See Kyllonen bio.

Ada, Mrs. Eddie Fuller, was born in 1912. They farm near Ludden. Their children are: Myrtle, Dorothy, Phyllis, Marie, Betty, Joseph, Andrew, and Bonnie.

Gertrude, Mrs. Richard Garland, was born in 1913. They live in Tioga, N. D., and have four children: Russell, Richard, Rodney and Ronnie.

Willard, born in 1916, is married to Jenny Turner. They have two children: Brian and Shirley. They live in Omaha, Neb. Willard served several months overseas in World War II.

Mayme, Mrs. John Gunderson, born in 1917. Five children were born to them — Donna, Sharon, James, Raymond and Stanley. Their home is in Mahanomen, Minn.

Gust, born in 1921, served in the Armed Forces during World War II including 15 months overseas. He received his discharge with the rank of sergeant. He married Martha Mack. Their children are: Kathleen, Mary, and Betty. Their residence is in Aberdeen, S. D.

Pearl, Mrs. Stanley Wiley, was born in 1923. They have two children.

ANDREW HIMANGA

Andrew Himanga was born in Lohtaja, Finland, in 1837. His wife, Loviisa Herlevi, was also born in Lohtaja in 1840.

Four children were born to them in Finland, Maria Liisa (Mrs. Jacob Naatus-Mrs. J. Rosendahl) in 1860. Edla Sophia (Mrs. Paul Wiitala) 1886, Hilma (Mrs. Paul Wiitala) in 1872. See Naatus Rosendahl and Paul Wiitala biographies. Their son, Matthew was born in 1879.

The Himanga family came to Michigan in 1880, and to the Dakota Territory in 1883. They homesteaded on SW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 4-128-62.

Later they bought a farm and established their home in Greenfield township.

It has been mentioned in another place in this history that Loviisa Himanga was a strong, stalwart woman who could hold her own with all comers. An example of her forthrightness and frankness was the manner in which she maintained order in her household. When young people from the neighborhood gathered at Himangas to play in the evenings and when Loviisa thought the time was getting late, the brusque command rang out "Neighbors children home, and our children to bed." She was promptly obeyed.

Andrew loved horses. He had a fast team of which he was very proud. In spite of his wife's protests it was a common sight to see Andrew heading for the barn with a loaf of bread for his beloved team.

Andrew Himanga lost his life on a fishing trip to the James River together with his neighbor, Frederick Nixon in 1907. His wife, Lovisa, lived with her son, Matt, and his family, for the rest of her life. She died in 1916. Both Andrew and Lovisa were devout members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

Matt Himanga married Edla Erkland in 1904. Edla was born in Wimpeli, Finland in 1886, and came to Dakota with her parents in 1891. Five children were born to them. Matt and Edla were divorced, and Edla died in the North Dakota State hospital at Jamestown, over a decade ago. Matt married Selina Erickson. Selina died in 1918. Matt married Fannie Tuohimaa, who was born in Seikajoki, Finland in 1897, and came to Dakota in 1919. Five children were born to them.

Matt Himanga died in 1948. Fannie Himanga has lived with her youngest sons at home. The Himanga children were as follows:

Arvid is single and lives in Sherman, Tex. Marv (Mrs. Homer Austin) New York. N.Y. Impi (Mrs. Alvin Holgerson) New London, Minn. Carlo and his family live in Paynesville, Minn. Linda (Mrs. Marion Mineus) died in Orofino, Idaho in 1954. Lily is single and lives in Portland, Ore. Hero Edwin and family live in Aberdeen, S. D. Andrew. John and Paymond farm on the home place. They are single.

Arvo, Carlo, and Edwin served in the European theatre during and after the second World War. Raymond served in Korea. Mary also was serving

the U. S. Army in civilian capacity during the war.

ISAAC HIRVASKARI



Isaac Hirvaskari was born in Siikajoki, Finland in 1849. He came to America in 1873 to Marquette, Mich. The journey took two months. He worked in the mines as well as at the the pit-head. In 1879 he moved to Ishpeming and Negaunee, Mich. There he married Briita Sofia Kari-kanta in 1880. Briita Sofia was born in Siikajoki, Finland in 1852. She came to America in 1880.

Isaac came to Dakota as a land seeker in 1883. He homesteaded on SW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 2, twp. 128, range 63. His wife joined him with two children who had been born in Michigan. They lived in a small sod shanty which Isaac had built. A team of oxen was brought so the land could be tilled. An ox cost \$75 00. A cow was also bought which cost \$60 00. A barn was built of sod and boards when boards were available or there was money to pay for them.

In 1895 the Hirvaskari family moved west of the James River. One of the first artesian wells was drilled there in 1905. Depth was 848 feet and the cost of the well was \$300 00

Isaac was a member of the Apostolic Lutheran church. He was also fond of books and reading. An amusing event in his life is reported as follows: During the series of drought years, on a blistering hot day some Aberdeen business men stopped at the Isaac Hirvaskari home for a cooling drink of water. One of the men jokingly asked Mr. Hirvaskari as to when it would rain, Isaac, who had a great sense of humor, opined rain would come on such a day and that it would be a soaker. And so it came to pass. A few days later they came back offering Mr. Hirvaskari \$100 to come to an Aberdeen celebration and to participate in the parade as the noted Finnish weather prophet. Mr. Hirvaskari was there decked out by the committee in full regalia, stove pipe hat, striped trousers and all. He is reported to have enjoyed the celebration very much.

Of the Hirvaskari's eight children, five survived: Hilja Sofia, born 1883, married to Sakris Anderson (See S. Anderson biog.); Helmi Maria, born

1885, married Frans Martilla (See Martilla biog.), George Abiel, born 1889, married Emelia Hill; have two daughters, Irene and Sadie, and live in Battle Ground, Wash. Aina Elizabeth (Mrs. August Nixon) born 1892. (See Frederick Nixon biog.) Ida Alice born in 1888, is single, lives in Portland, Ore., Briita Sofia Hirvaskari died in 1908 and Isaac died in 1918.

AUGUST HOIKKALA

August Hoikkala was born at Taivalkoski, Finland in 1880. Came to America to Ludden, N. D. in 1907. Worked at the M. Buro farm for some time. He married Jenny Raisanen in 1909. She was born at Suomussalmi, Finland, in 1887 and came here in April 1909. She worked at the Emil Iimatta home for a while. To them were born six children, daughter Sylvia died at the age of five years. They farmed until the death of his wife in 1936. He lives now in Ludden. Their family:

Eino, born in 1911, married Martha Koski of Wing in 1933. No children. Farms east of Ludden; also is in trucking business.

Arne, born in 1912, married Muriel Cotton in 1940. Have children Karen and Roger; farmed south east of Ludden, moving to Oregon in 1954.

Nestor, born 1917, married Dorothy Gemar in 1941 and has a daughter, Sharon. Divorced. Served in the army from 1943-46. He re-enlisted in the air force in 1951 and volunteered for foreign service in Oct. 1951. Served in Korea for a year and returned to Roswell Air Base, Walker Field, N.M. in November and received his discharge on Sept. 1, 1953.

Everett, born 1919, married Lucille Bocker in 1942. Have children, Carol and Douglas. Has served in the army in 1944 for 11 months. Lives in Aberdeen, S.D.

Vieno, Mrs. Ray Grams, born 1924, married in 1948 and has three sons, Billy, Rodney and Gary. They reside in Minneapolis.

ABRAM HOKANA

Abram Hokana was born at Kemijarvi, Finland, in 1861, and came to Michigan about 1880. There he married Elisabet Isola, a native of Finland. In 1884 they came to the Dakota Territory to Dickey county and filed on a homestead an Ada township the NW ¼ of Sec. 21 where they farmed until 1889 when the family moved to Holmes City, Minn. Twelve children were born to them. Their youngest son, Dr. Clifford Hogan received special recognition, while serving in World War II, as an orthopaedic surgeon. He is now connected with the Jamestown, N. D. clinic, is married and has a child.

Abram Hokana died in 1944. Mrs. Hokana made her home with her son, John and family, who live on the home place near Holmes City, Minn.

MICHAEL HOKANA



Michael Hokana was born at Kemijarvi, Finland on Feb. 20, 1858. He came from Finland to Michigamme, Mich. in 1879, and there married Sanna Maria Raapana on Sept. 9, 1882. She was born at Rovaniemi, Finland on Feb. 4, 1863, and had come to Michigan in 1882. For a short time Mr. Hokana worked on the Canadian Pacific railroad, but due to inadequate living conditions and poor food which caused sickness and several deaths among the men, he quit there and went to work in the mines. Two children, Hilda and John, were born to them in Michigan.

In 1884 the family moved to Dickey county in Dakota territory and bought from Henry Nikkila his homestead rights on the SW ¼ Sec. 22 in Ada township for \$450.00, including the sod buildings. The life at first in the new settlement was quite primitive and lacked many necessities, coupled with many adversities and trials. By frugality, persistence and hard work, they slowly progressed year by year. Oxen were their first beasts-of-burden, later horses. One time during haying season they were short a horse, so Mr. Hokana substituted for one. He carried the wagon tongue by the neck-yoke on one side and a horse was hitched on the other side, and thus they proceeded in getting the hay in stacks. This same year Mrs. Hokana became seriously ill and had to go to Minneapolis for a major operation; a few months old baby was cared for at home. During the summer of 1900 it was very dry and there was a crop failure, so Mr. Hokana worked that fall with Koskiniemi's threshing rig in the Ludden vicinity. There the crops were fairly good. The river, at places was so dry, one could walk across.

When the Savo creamery was established, it was a turning point to them. They increased their dairy herd and soon were able to expand their land holdings, renovate the buildings, increase horse power, and to buy machinery; also began raising hogs in greater numbers. In 1907, with Wm. Poykko, they bought the Touhula threshing rig. Soon after they exchanged the grain separator for a new one; and a few years later, the engine was exchanged for a new and a bigger one, with which they also plowed with fourteen bottoms. They sold the rig in 1915 to

Hokana's sons, Wm. and Emil. The years 1915 and 1918 were exceptionally good crop years, so it was possible to thresh several thousand bushels of grain in a day.

The Hokanas improved their farmstead considerably by erecting good barns and other buildings, a large new house also was built with all modern conveniences. For many years, Mr. Hokana held several local offices and was among the first in this locality to be called to jury duty. He was called again in 1906 to serve on the jury, when the farmers versus the Soo Railroad case was tried. The farmers lost thousands of tons of hay in the fire started from the sparks from an engine, fanned by a strong wind, and sued for damages. The fire was in the fall of 1905. The verdict was unique inasmuch as evidence of the loss was determined by measurements of the piles of ashes where the haystacks had stood and farmers to be paid accordingly.

Fifteen children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Hokana, five died in infancy. The two oldest were born in Michigan, the others in Ada township. They are: Charles William, Selma Eugenia, Michael Emil, Olga E., Matheis Arthur, T. Arvid, Esther H., and Millie M. The Hokanas were devout members of the Apostolic Lutheran congregation and often services were held at their home. They were hospitable and were happy to be of service to others. Mr. Hokana died on May 6, 1921 and Mrs. Hokana died on Dec. 18, 1919. Their family:

Hilda (Mrs. Albert West) was born August 22, 1883. — See West history.

John was born on Nov. 2, 1884, married Alma Siirtola in December, 1905. Moved to Wing, N.D. onto a homestead. They had seven children: Mammie, single at home; William at Wing; Arthur and Raymond farm and raise cattle at home. They are both single and have been in service; Theodore married Elma Liuska, have a son and farm in the Wing area; Henry died in a truck accident in 1946; and Ellen (Mrs. Harold Smith) lives at Colona, Ill. and has three sons. John died in 1946 and Mrs. Hokana died in 1945. William was born on Dec. 21, 1886, and married Hilda Jumisko on Oct. 16, 1913. He served in many local positions and was held in esteem by all who knew him; both were neighborly and very hospitalable. They farmed in Ada township. There were six children in the family: Rex, who farms on the home place and is married to Irene Wilson and they have a son, Warren. He served in the army for five years, 1940-45 in the army, three overseas in New Guinea and Luzon and held the rank of Staff Sergeant; Marshall is single and farms in VanMeter township. He spent a year and 9 months in the army; Howard married Helen Walker and they have a son Gregory and a daughter Margaret, and live in North Hollywood, Cal. Howard, with rank of 1st Lieutenant, served in the air force for four years, 1942-46, seven and a half months overseas in China, Burma, and India Theatre of Operations; Geneva (Mrs. Lewis Smith) lives at Baker, Ore and have two sons, Marshall and Charles and a daughter Pa-

tricia; James married Dorothy Holmberg and have a son, Michael; they farmed near Ellendale until 1953 when they moved to Redwood City, Cal.; Luella (Mrs. Clayton Voegeli) farm near Ellendale and have two daughters — Karry Lee and LouAnn. William died on June 1, 1942 and his wife Mrs. Hilda Hokana makes her home with her son Marshall.

Selma, Mrs. Logan Mitchell, was born on Oct. 25, 1888. For many years they farmed and raised livestock near Houghton, S. D. Now have retired and live in Hecla. They have two sons — Edward, married to Mary Stotler, has three children: NancyAnn, Selma Jean, and Logan Edward and are living on the home place with his brother Eugene who is single.

Michael Emil was born on Feb. 7, 1892; married Hillia Wattula on June 29, 1918. She taught school for several years and has been the school treasurer for twenty-five years. They live on the NE 34, Ada township, farming and raising livestock. He has taken active interest in local affairs, and has always been much interested in music, both vocal and instrumental. There are 10 children in the family, William E., married to Marlus Imboden, and have four daughters — Sheryl, Joetta Glenda and Gail Lee. They farm on the NW 34 in Ada township; Willard R. A. married Lois Anderson and have three children — Stanley, Linda and John Michael. They farm in Riverdale township NW 30, near Oakes, N. D. Willard served from 1942-46, and held the rating of Spec. (G) First Class, V6, NR.; Florence, Mrs. W. A. Hermel, has sons Glenn and Kent and a daughter Shirlev and lives at Waubun, Minn.; Marjorie, Mrs. George K. Dike, has three children — Rachel, Bruce and Mary Ellen and lives in Bismarck, N.D.; Norma, Mr. and Mrs. Louis German, have two daughters, Suzanne and Patricia and live at Bloomer, Wis.; twin daughter — Ellen and Evelyn, and Gladys are single and are doing secretarial work in Denver, Colo.; Franklin E. is in the service on the aircraft carrier "Midway", which left the eastern seacoast on Dec. 27, 1954; and Beatrice in school. The daughters, Marjorie, Florence, Norma, Ellen, Evelyn and Gladys have all attended business college after graduation from high school, and Gladys is now a student at Denver University, and also working; and Franklin was a third year student at NDAC, when he enlisted.

Olga E. (Mrs. Victor Anderson) was born on Jan. 31, 1894. They farmed in Ada township but because of poor health moved to Reedley, Cal., where she died in a car accident on April 1, 1935. Their adopted daughter, Eldora, died two weeks earlier from injuries received in a car crash.

Arthur was born on Nov. 28, 1895, and married Mayme Heis in Oct. 1922. She took much interest in local activities. They lived on the home place, farming and raising livestock. They have retired and have rented their farm out and are now living at Portland, Ore. Four children were born to them: Norman, married to Violet Wiebolt, has two children, Julie and Steve and lives in Oregon; Delores (Mrs. Herbert Roehr), have a son

Byron and live at Portland; Ruth (Mrs. Walter Zahn) have two sons — Bruce and Glenn, and live at Jamestown, N. D.; and Joyce is taking nursing at a Minneapolis hospital. This is her senior year.

Arvid was born on June 20, 1897, married L. Mary Telin on June 30, 1923. He operates an auto service and gasoline station at Milnor, with their oldest son, Archie. Archie is married and has a daughter Ceata and a son, Rolf. Their youngest son, Robert is married and lives at Sydney, Mont. Both boys have been in service overseas.

Esther H. (Mrs. Sig. Charleson) was born on June 24, 1900, and has taught schools and worked as a bookkeeper. They live in Minneapolis. No children.

Millie M. (Mrs. Charles Dillingham) was born on Dec. 6, 1902, was a school teacher for several years and has been employed in business offices as bookkeeper and secretary. They have no children, live in Minneapolis.

EMANUEL FREDERICK HOLMSTROM

Emanuel Frederick Holmstrom was born in Pajala, Sweden in 1855. He moved to Norway, living there several years. He left Norway and arrived in America in 1873, where he resided in Calumet, Mich. for 11 years. Here he was married to Miss Anna Greta Nikkila in 1879. She was born in Simo, province of Oulu, Finland in 1857. She came to America in 1875. Three sons were born to them in Calumet: Hilmar Edwin 1881, Fred Johan 1882, and Arthur Andvin in 1884.

Mr. Holmstrom worked in the copper mines in Michigan for the Calumet and Hecla Company. In 1884 he and his family came to Frederick, where he filed and settled on a homestead in the NW ¼, Sec. 3 in Portage township. While he was building a house his wife and family lived in the home of her sister and brother-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. John Korpua whose home was nearby. Children born to them were Robert Jethur in 1885, Charlotta Klysiina in 1887, and Jabhia Jorikiina in 1888. Eight others died in childhood. Mrs. Holmstrom died in 1896.

In 1897 Mr. Holmstrom was united in marriage with Miss Kaisa Maria Hyrkkas. She was born in Kuusamo, Finland. They moved to Gackle, N.D. in 1904.

Mrs. Holmstrom died in 1933. Mr. Holmstrom died in 1934. They were life-long members of the Apostolic Lutheran Church.

Following is an account of their children:

Hilmar was married to Miss Hanna Orjala at Aberdeen, S. D. in 1905. She was born in Lohtajala, Waasa, Finland in 1885 and came to America in 1900 and to Hecla, S. D. in 1904. Their children are Nelma Regina born in 1906, single and living in Chicago, Ill., Eino Edwin born in 1908, married to Tyyne Jurmu. They have three children — Betty, born in 1931, married to Darrell Dogget and they have a son Jeffrey Lynn.

LeRoy, born in 1933, is in the Armed Forces as a jet mechanic and holds a rank of corporal and

is stationed in Miami, Fla. Eddie, born in 1939 lives at home with his father, Eino Holmstrom at Ludden, N. D.

Waino Harold, born in 1911, served in the United States Armed Forces from 1941 to 1945 as a mess sergeant. He is married to Miss Ruth Muller and they reside at East Lake, Minn.

Lilia Alice, born in 1913, wife of Earl Bleibaum. They have three children.

Hilda Sylvia, born in 1915, married to Irvin Bruce and reside in Van Nuys, Cal.

Wilma Violet, born in 1920, married to Bernie Karoweski.

Tyyne Maria, Mrs. Henry Boynton, born in 1918.

Helen May, born in 1924, married to Wilbert Bodien. They have three children.

Mamie Esther, born in 1926, is unmarried.

Ernest Richard, born in 1930, served in the U.S. Air Force as Private First Class. He is unmarried.

Hilmar Holmstrom with his family moved to Gackle in 1906, where he homesteaded in Logan county. He moved back to the Ludden locality where he farmed for many years. The family now makes their home in Ludden.

Fred Johan, married Miss Maria Jokela. She was born in Taival, Koskela, Finland. They reside in Saskatchewan, Canada.

Arthur Andvin, married to Emma Raisanen. She was born in Gackle, N. D. They have children and reside in Vancouver, B. C., Can.

Robert was united in marriage to Hilda Heiskari in Minneapolis, Minn. She died there and he moved to Ludden, N. D.

Charlotta (Lotta), Mrs. Albi Luoma. — See Albi Luoma History.)

Jorkina (Kaina) Mrs. Ben Bruning, who with her husband resided in Aberdeen, S. Dak. died there in 1952. Mr. Bruning died three months later at the home of their daughter at Pierre, S. Dak.

CARL HOLMSTROM

Carl Holmstrom was born in Hammerfest, Norway in 1870. He came to Calumet, Michigan in 1893, and to Ironwood, Michigan in 1895. The following year he moved to Hecla, S. Dak. He worked on farms in the Savo community in 1896. There he became acquainted with Gustava Wihele. They were married in Hecla in 1901.

The Holmstroms moved to Gackle, N. Dak. in 1902.

CHARLES WILLIAM HOLMES

Charles William Holmes (Bill) was born Sept. 1896, in Brainerd, Minn. He was in the U. S. service for sixteen months from 1918-1919 with thirteen months being spent in France as a personal secretary to officers.

In 1920 he was married to Lillian Wiitala in Minneapolis. She was born in Liberty twp., S. Dak., April 22, 1896. They came to a farm in Port Emma twp. near Guelph, NE one-fourth of Sec. 17, in 1921. Two sons were born to them: Garth and Richard.

For a number of years he has held local offices and has been in the County "AAA" office and in the Soil Conservation set-up. During the past few years they have spent the summers here, but have gone to California for the winter.

Their family: Garth William served in the U. S. Air Corps, 1941-46, thirteen months overseas in the Pacific operations, in Guam and Japan. He married Mae Raisanen, and lives at the home place. They have 2 daughters: Susan and Barbara.

Richard married Donna Kroll. They are farming in Ada twp., 8 miles southwest of Guelph. They have two sons: Gary and Jerry; and a daughter, Hollace.

ANDREW KORPI

Andrew Korpi (Tiaskorpi) was born in Halsua, Finland Oct. 29, 1888. He came here from Finland in 1909, to the home of his sister, Mrs. Fred Geranen. He worked as a farm laborer for several years.

In 1914 he was married to Tekla Pajuoja, who was born in Perho, Vaasan Laani, Finland. Two sons were born to them: Wilhart in 1915 and Andrew Jr. in 1919.

Andrew and Tekla started farming on what is now the Fred Rosebrook farm. Later moving on to the farm which is now owned by Oscar Nikunen, where he lived until his death of influenza and pneumonia on Oct. 20, 1918.

His wife, Tekla, remarried to Isaac Lindi. They are now living in California.

SAKRI HOVILA



Sakri Hovila was born in Himanka, Finland in 1845. His wife, Sofia Luttio, was born in Lohtaja, Finland in 1853.

The Hovilas, including two children, Mary and Matt started for the United States in 1882. They arrived in Minneapolis, Minn. and were met by Sofias brother John Luttio who had written to them about the free Dakota lands. John had arrived in America four years earlier.

They came by freight car from the Chicago, Milwaukee, Ry. and loaded it with machinery, lumber, furniture and other necessities including a few chickens. Three families shared in the project, Lauri Luttios, Henry Koskis and Sakri

Hovilas. Eventually they arrived in Frederick, in Dakota Territory. The railroad through there had just been built. The depot was under construction. The question of where they could stay until their own homes were being built was solved when Jacob Kotila offered his small house for a small rental. The house was about five miles from town. Jacob himself was employed in Frederick. All three families set up house-keeping there. They were crowded but "good will made room."

Each family filed a claim for homestead. A cow was bought and the hens were put to work. There had been no time to dig wells and so they used water for all household uses from nearby ponds with tragic consequences. (See Henry Koski biog.)

Hovila homesteaded on SW one-fourth of Sec. 21 Savo twp.

The Hovila family was fortunate in that Sakri was a very able and skilled worker being a carpenter, mason, blacksmith shoemaker and anything else that required a pair of skilled hands. His services were in great demand. He worked on the railroad as far away as Minneapolis to earn money for a yoke of oxen.

Life was hard for all these pioneers. The money they had with them was soon used up buying the equipment, seed grain and necessities for their new life. When the crop was harvested the grain had to be taken over twenty miles to Columbia, S. Dak. for grinding into flour. Groceries and other supplies were bought from Frederick, generally on foot, until a store, post office, and creamery were established in Savo. Later the family acquired horses to replace their oxen. They also had a sheep from which the wool was clipped, carded, and spun into yarn for clothing.

The Hovilas had four sons and seven daughters.

Mary Sofia, born in Himanka, Finland in 1874 married Oscar Kotila (See Oscar Kotila biog.)

Matt born in Himanka, Finland in 1874, died in Savo, S. D. in 1905 and was single.

Josephine, born in Savo, S. D. in 1884—the first child born in the Savo community, married Fred Kotila. (See Fred Kotila biog.)

Emil born in 1885, died single in 1912.

Mathilda (Mrs. Jacob Saukko-Koivisto) born in 1883. (See Jacob Saukko biog.)

Ida (Mrs. Victor Maki) born in 1890. (See Victor Maki biog.)

Edward, born in Savo in 1892, served as a barber in Frederick for several years. He married Aileen Kytonen who was born in New York Mills, Minn. They had three children, Orlen, Lauren and Delores (Mrs. Gerald Ehnert). They all live in Minneapolis, Minn. where Edward died in 1942.

Lempi (Mrs. Arthur Wiitala) was born in Savo, S. D. in 1894. (See Aug. Wiitala biog.)

Mamie born in 1898, died in 1913.

Sakkri Hovila died in 1911 and his wife, Sofia died in 1921. Sakri and Sofia Hovila were charter members of the Savo Ev. Luth. church.

ALEXANDER HUKARI, SR.

Alexander Hukari, Sr. was born in Toholampi, Finland. He came to Savo township in Dakota Territory in 1889 from Carbon, Wyoming. He lived in Savo for some time, and in 1890 supervised the building of the old Savo parsonage. Later he moved to Hibbing, Minn.

ALEXANDER HUKARI (Alexson)

Alexander (Alexson) Hukakri was born in Toholampi, Finland in 1863. He arrived in Carbon, Wyoming in 1880. He married Amanda Jampsa in 1886. She was born in the same vicinity in Finland in 1871. They came to Dakota Territory in 1887, and farmed in Savo for a number of years.

The Alex Hukaris moved to Lakota, N. Dak. in 1893. In 1902 they moved to Perth, N. Dak., and finally to Hood River, Oregon in 1905.

Two children were born to them in the Savo community: Helmi in 1888 and Lempi in 1891. Arvo, William, Arne, Hilja, Violet, Vieno, and Armand were born after the family left S. Dak.

Alex Hukari died in Hood River, Ore. in 1938. His wife Amanda died in 1954.

Their descendants live in Hood River valley.

KUSTAA FREDERICK HUKARI

Kustaa Frederick Hukakri was born in Toholampi, Finland in 1848. He married Maria Gustava Vidgren in 1868. She was also born in Toholampi, Finland, in 1850. Eleven children were born to them in Finland, two of whom died there: Aaron, Herman, Helmi, Eliina, Gustava, Henna, Aina, Frank and Rauha.

Kustaa started for America with the three oldest children, arriving in Minneapolis, Minn. in 1889, and in Superior, Wisc. in 1891. His wife and the other children joined him there. A son, George, was born in 1894. Kustaa operated a store in Superior. Later he sold out and moved to a farm near Frederick, S. D.

Their children, Helmi, Gustava, Frank, Aina and Ruth, graduated from the State Normal and Industrial School at Ellendale, N. Dak. Helmi continued her studies in the People's College at Superior, Wisc. Gustava and Frank went to Art school in New York and Chicago respectively. Helmi, Gustava and Aina taught school for several years. Rauha died in 1912.

Helmi went to Oakland, Calif., where she was married to Johan Erickson. She died in 1939. (approx.)

Gustava was married to Kasper Nygaard in 1937. They had one son, Oscar. Mr. Nygaard died and Gustava now lives in Hollister, Idaho, where she is postmistress.

Henna was a deaf mute. She attended a school for the deaf and there she met John Griffith, who had the same handicap. They were married and had two children, who have normal hearing.

Henna has passed away and John and the children live in Missouri.

Aina was married to William Parkkari. (See Parkkari biog.)

Aaron married Sofia Hakala, who was born in Isokyro, Finland. They had three children. They moved to Lakota, N. Dak. in 1903. Aaron died in Jamestown, N. Dak.

Eliina was married to Oscar Billey. (See Billey biog.)

Herman farmed, and at that time served in several township offices. Later he quit farming and was a grain buyer in Frederick and Winship, S. D. In 1907 he bought back the old home place, which his father had lost to creditors.

In 1908 Herman married Hanna Groop. Hanna was born in Mustasaari, Finland in 1881. She came to Dakota with her mother in 1889. Later she went to Fitchburg, Mass., where she worked as a domestic for two years, then to New York, where she was a receptionist for immigrants, being there for four years. She came to Dakota in 1907.

Herman and his wife made their home in Frederick, where Herman operated a farm machinery business and automobile agency. He probably owned the first auto in the community. Later he sold out and moved to Hood River, Ore. with his family and also took his mother along. She died there in 1924. Herman died in 1946. Their children are: Bruno, married, with 3 children: Lynn, Carol, Molly Jo; Helen, Mrs. Plog, 2 children; Stanley and Dare; Mary (Mrs. Fred Nurff); and Jimmie, married, no children. Hanna married again to Peter Puro. They made their home in Astoria, Ore. After 15 months Mr. Puro passed away, and Hanna moved back to Hood River, where she has a home.

Frank settled in San Francisco, where he married Olive Prouty. Two daughters were born to them. Frank has since died.

During the years that the 3 Hukari girls taught school, they also homesteaded near Forbes, N. Dak., making their home there and teaching schools in the community. The distances were long, but they had a horse and buggy to travel with. One evening as the girls were sitting in their house with some girl friends, cigar smoke drifted in through an open window. They were not frightened, however, as there were several of them, the windows were small, and the door was locked. Eventually the visitor went on his way. They received title to their land in 1907, selling out soon afterwards. At that time the price for land was six or seven hundred dollars for one hundred sixty acres.

Other members of the Kustaa Hukari family were: John who moved from Savo to Hibbing, Minn. in 1893.

Sakri Leonard, was confirmed in the Savo Ev. Luth. church in 1887, and went to Hibbing, Minn. in 1893.

Gustava Nygard is the only one of the Kustaa F. and Maria Hukari children still living.

KUSTAA ALFRED HUKARI

Kustaa Alfred Hukari was born in Toholampi, Finland in 1866. He immigrated to America with his parents in 1881, and worked in the coal mines in Carbon, Wyo. He came to Savo township, Brown county, in 1885, and filed on a homestead on SE $\frac{1}{4}$ 27-128-63.

Being a graduate of grammar school back in his native land, he enjoyed reading books of authors of world esteem. Besides reading vast volumes of books he kept himself posted on the events at large through the newspapers and periodicals.

On the 10th day of April, 1887, he married a young maiden by the name of Catharine Wilson (Lepisto). She was born at Kalajoki, Finland August 3, 1871. Catharine and her father had located their home in Savo township in the year 1881.

In the first home of the Hukari's, the outside walls were laid of native sod, with a gable shingle roof. The pioneering farm equipment of the young couple consisted of a walking plow with a pair of oxen for motive power. It meant calloused hands and sweat on the brow of the man, and quite often the oxen saw fit to turn their course to a pot hole of water in the heat of day to rest. For the livelihood a family cow had to furnish the required calories of vitamins, and items purchased with the cream and butter were a slab of salt pork, flour and the most essential — the coffee and sugar. Most fortunately the leading brand of coffee of the pioneers could be bought 13 lbs. for a dollar. This was wrapped up with the Arbuckle brand.

From the era of oxen, horses replaced the slow-moving oxen. The field work got carried on much faster and a man had a chance to ride the plow.

In the year of 1920 the K. A. Hukari family moved to Hood River, Ore. locating their home on a fruit orchard farm.

During the 35 years of their stay in South Dakota, Hukari served as supervisor and assessor in Savo township. He was instrumental in organizing the Savo Hall Ass'n, Savo Finnish Creamery, the Frederick Equity Exchange and the Frederick Co-op Merc. Co.

Catherine Hukari passed away in 1937 and Kustaa passed away in 1954. Their eternal resting place is in the Idlewilde cemetery at Hood River, Ore. Mother Nature has provided the greenery of fir trees surrounding their graves — the living scenery which they enjoyed during their lives.

There are nine children surviving the union:

Oscar Hukari, born 1888, married Tyyne Anderson in 1915. Children born to this union — Raymond and Ruth.

Arvo Hukari, born 1890, married Lempi Braa. Children born to them are: Clifford, married to Floris Olsen. Their children daughters, RiEtta and Rebecca; Lorraine, married to Mark Cagle, has one daughter, Sandra Jean; Alice, married to

Jess B. Schumacher, their children: one daughter, Sheila Kay; Lester, married to Marian Gordon, has two sons, Kenneth and Scott. Betty Jean, single is a nurse.

The other K. A. Hukari children are:

Lina, born in 1892, and Elma, born in 1895, both single.

Gust, born 1898, married Greta Neher. Children born to them: a daughter, Gaylene.

Ida, born in 1901, is single.

Arne, born in 1908 is married to Louise Filok. Their children are: Louis, Phillip and Neal.

Heino, born in 1906, and John, born in 1911, are single.

MATT HUKKI

Matt Hukki was born at Kannuksella, Finland, April 18, 1887. He came to America in 1904 to Eveleth, Minn., and worked in the iron mines for several years. He came to Hecla, S. D. in 1908.

Mr. Hukki enlisted into the U. S. Army in 1917. He was attached to the 90th Division, 315 Engineering Co. E, and served overseas for 14 months. He was discharged June 26, 1919.

He was united in marriage to Laura Adeline Harju Sept. 11, 1919. She was born in Savo township in 1893. To this marriage eight children were born:

Richard was born at Ellendale, N. D. May 31, 1920, enlisted into the U. S. Navy in 1937. He served in World War II in the Atlantic and Pacific theaters. He is married and has five children. The family resides in the state of Maine.

Leo was born at Frederick, S.D. Dec. 9, 1921. He enlisted into the army in 1940. He served in the Field Artillery in Alaska and in the European theatre for five years receiving an honorable discharge. They have a daughter, Bonnie Jo, and live at Mitchell, S. D.

Robert, born at Frederick, S. D. May 10, 1924, enlisted into the navy in 1942. He served two years in the Pacific. He became ill of multiple sclerosis, and was brought to a hospital in California receiving a medical discharge. He spent some time at home and died on Feb. 28, 1949 at a veteran's hospital in Fargo, N. D.

James born at Ellendale, N. D. Nov. 23, 1925, served with the Marines in the U. S. Army from 1944 to 1947. He was in the battle at Iwo Jima, and then received an honorable discharge. He attended college and later was a teacher and then superintendent of schools at Forbes, N. D. He was married to Arlene Newhart of Forbes, N. D. in 1954. They are both teaching at Scotland, S.D. at this time.

Rudolph, born Sept. 17, 1928 at Southaven, Minn. He enlisted into the Navy in 1945. After serving in Japan for two years, he received an honorable discharge. He re-enlisted joining the Merchant Marines. He is married and lives in the state of Maine.

Elenore, born at Hecla, S. D. Sept. 9, 1930, does office work in Minneapolis, Minn.

Donald, born at Hecla, S.D. Dec. 18, 1934. He graduated from high school and has since been employed by the Brown County Soil Conservation at a tree planting project.

Helen, the youngest, was born at Hecla, S.D. April 3, 1938. She is attending high school.

Matt Hukki has been employed at Forestry since 1935. The Brown-Marshall soil conservation district was organized in 1937. He is serving as warehouse manager.

The Brown-Marshall soil district was the first one organized in the state of South Dakota and the thirteenth in the nation. Mr. and Mrs. Hukki reside in Hecla, S. D.

JOHAN (HUMONEN) HUMOLA

Johan Humola (Humonen) was born in Paavola, Finland in 1860. He came to America in 1878, and to Frederick, Dakota Territory in 1882. He homesteaded on SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 23, Savo township in 1883. John Humola and Maria Pietila were married on Aug. 23, 1884. She also had arrived from Finland. Theirs was the first marriage performed in Savo township; and it was solemnized by Abram Peldo, who was the justice of the peace.

Seven children survived: John, born in 1885, Kaisa Maria in 1887, Abram, 1889. Peter Henry 1892 (deceased 1937), Ida 1894, Karl 1896, William and Frank.

The Humola family moved to Gackle, N. D. in 1896. They adhered to the Apostolic Lutheran faith. Mr. Humola died in 1938, and Mrs. Humola died in 1916.

JOHAN IKONEN

Johan Ikonen was born in Finland and came to the United States in the eighties, arriving in Frederick in 1883. He filed on a homestead in Liberty township on the Northwest quarter of section seven, where he made his home.

GUSTAF ILJANA

Gustaf Iljana was born in Hailuoto, Finland in 1858. He came to Hancock, Mich. in 1880, where he married Elsa Backman in 1881. She was born in Pudasjarvi, Finland in 1861. She came to Hancock in 1880 also. They moved to Ishpeming, Mich. the following year.

A son, August Charles, was born in 1883. The same year, Gustaf and family moved to the famous new settlements in Dakota Territory. Gustaf arrived in Frederick and filed his claim on SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 10, Savo township. They built their dwelling and barn of sod. Gustaf and his neighbor, Saul Waisanen, bought machinery together. Oxen furnished the power for breaking the prairie and seeding the fields. During the heat of harvest they often slacked up on the job, so Saul led them and sometimes had to use a whip, while Gustaf took care of the machine.

The Iljanas had seven children born in Savo: Otto 1885; Amanda 1888; Hilda 1891; Anna 1893;

and Edward 1897. John and Ida are deceased.

During the drought years, Gustaf went out to work for wages. One sultry autumn day Elsa saw smoke, fanned by the hot wind. She knew that a prairie fire was loose. Being afraid that the flames would engulf their home, Elsa, and Rijka Iljana — then a young girl, hitched up the oxen and started plowing a firebreak. By the time the fire arrived the two women had managed to plow a wide enough strip to turn the fire and save the buildings. Their pasture and haylands burned.

The Iljanas were unable to meet the payments due on a loan they had taken on their place during the drought years and the loan company took over the land. The Iljanas moved to a place in Van Meter township, where they farmed for several years. Eventually they bought back their old Homestead. They expanded their farming operations, buying more land and erected a good set of buildings on the farmstead.

In 1920 Gustaf and Elsa rented their farm to their son, August, and went to McAllen, Texas, where they established their home. As old age came upon them they returned to their old home, where Gustaf died in 1936. Their daughter, Hilda and her husband, came to live with Elsa. Elsa died in 1939.

Gustaf and Elsa belonged to the Apostolic Lutheran church. They are buried in the Apostolic Lutheran cemetery.

Their son, August, married Matilda Raisanen, who was born in Pudasjarvi, Finland and came to Frederick, S. D. in 1915. They have two children — Elmer and Mamie, who is married to Harry Meyers, and they farm near Ludden, N. D. Their children are: June Kay, Patty Jo, Richard and Keith. Elmer, served in the Air Force during World War II, overseas for one year and was discharged in 1945. He married Lena Lancaster and they now live in Forbes, N.D. August and Matilda reside in Ludden, N. D.

Otto married Alma Erickson in 1915. They lived near Plaza, N.D. prior to moving to Jud, N. D., where they were farming. They had three sons and three daughters. Leonard is a lawyer and lives in Bismarck, N. D. with his family. Floyd, also married, is a teacher; William farms and is single. The daughters are Anna, Mrs. Shackleton, with two children; Delia, Mrs. Williams, has one child; and Florence, Mrs. Shadeelman. Otto Iljana died in 1952, and his wife died in 1953.

Amanda Iljana married Matt Ahonen in 1913. They moved to Winton, Minn., where four children were born to them. Matt passed away in 1924 and Amanda lives with her daughter, Esther. The Ahonen children are: Anna, Mrs. Eugene Laitila. They have three children, and reside in Minneapolis, Minn. Elsa married Ed Harris, lives in Dayton, Wash. and have three children. Wilbert married Fave Ostrander, and they have four children. Their home is in Grand Rapids, Minn. Esther is single and teaches school in Oakland, Cal.

Hilda was married to Coyd Conley in 1918. Five children were born to them: Fenton LeRoy, Gla-

dys Evelyn, married to William English; Marjorie Altine, married to Leonard Marvel and have five children: James, Jerry and Sandra Jean, Patricia, married to Ray Mehlhaff; Jeanette, Mrs. William Johnson. Their children: Connie, Donald, Diana and Sharon Kaye. Coyd Conley passed away in 1943. The family made their home in Frederick where Hilda still resides.

Anna married Victor Hakala. They lived in Meadowlands, Minn. Anna passed away there.

Edward is single and lives in Frederick.

JOHAN IMPOLA

Johan Impola was born in Siikajoki, Finland. His wife, Greta, was born in Finland, where they were married. They came to Frederick in 1883. They settled on SW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 24, Savo township. Three children were born to them. Johan Emil was born in 1884, Aster Arvid in 1887, and Jenny Maria in 1888.

Johan Impola died and Greta married Isaac Kangas.

Johan Emil was confirmed in the Apostolic Lutheran church at Ludden, shortly thereafter he contracted pneumonia and died at the home of John Korpua. His sister Jenny, died of the same disease a day later.

Greta Kangas died at her home in 1924.

Aster died in Redfield, S.D. in 1953.

KRISTIAN ISAACS

Kristian Isaacs (Kuoppala) was born in Pirtti-niemi, Sweden in 1840. He and his wife, Greta, came to Calumet, Mich. in 1870. Two sons were born to them in Calumet: Christian Walter in 1873; and Johan Hendrick in 1875. They moved to Cokato, Minn. in 1876, where another son, William, was born in 1878. Greta died in 1880.

Kristian's second wife, Anna Maria, gave birth to a daughter, Ida Caroline, in 1881.

The Isaacs family came to Dakota territory in 1883 settling in Lovell township, Dickey county, near the James River. A daughter, Hilma, was born there that same year.

Anna Maria died in 1885. Kristian Isaacs married the third time — a Mrs. Greta Tervo nee Pesonen. She was born in Tervola, Finland, and came to Calumet, Mich. at the age of 17. She was married to William Tervo and had two daughters: Anna Caroline, born 1880; and Emma Elvira in 1884. William Tervo died in 1884 and Greta and her children came to live with her sister, Mrs. Maria Laho in Dakota. There she met Kristian Isaacs.

The Isaacs lived on the Jacob Wetelainen homestead in Savo township. Three children were born to them: a son, Midian, in 1887, who died the same year; Selma Jenny in 1889; and Gideon in 1891.

Mr. Isaacs was a carpenter — doing much of the building in the neighborhood. He was also a tailor of mens' clothes.

The family moved to Gackle, N. D. in 1904.

Walter Isaacs married Anna Tervo in 1896. Four children were born to them in Savo: Arthur William in 1897; Lempi Eugenia in 1898; Waino Elmer in 1900; and Mamie Eliina in 1903. They moved to Gackle, N. D. where they farmed until 1930, then sold out and moved to Deer River, Minn. Nine children were born there. Two of their children died.

In Gackle, Walter farmed, raised cattle and operated a large threshing outfit. He was a lay minister of the Independent Apostolic Lutheran church, a task he labored at for 38 years.

Johan Isaacs married Clara Liimatta in 1898. They farmed several years in Savo township. Johan served as cantor at church services. Four children were born in Savo: Arvi Nikolai in 1899, Minda Angelica in 1900; Elna Elizabeth in 1901 and Lydia Maria in 1903.

Johan moved his family to a homestead in Fredonia, N. D. in 1903. Four more children were born there: Lily, Hilja, Reuben and Arne. Following is an account of Johan's children:

Arvi married Martha Orth. They have three children: Eugene, Oliver and Virginia. Arvi is a lay minister of the Independent Apostolic Lutheran church and they live in Minneapolis, Minn.

Minda is married to Charles Kuusisto. They have one daughter and live in Hoffman, Minn. were Mr. Kuusisto is a railroad depot agent.

Lydia is Mrs. Arthur Marlin (Moilanen) and has two children. They reside in Berkeley, Cal. Elna, Mrs. John Duffy, lives in Los Angeles, Cal. One daughter was born to this union.

Lily, Mrs. Les Johnston, and Hilja, Mrs. Wm. Crawford, also live in Los Angeles.

Reuben and Arne live in Berkeley, Cal.

Johan Isaacs died in 1919. His wife, Clara, sold out and moved to Minneapolis, Minn., where she still lives.

William Isaacs married Annie Selvala. They farmed near Gackle, N. D., before moving to Canada and finally to Minneapolis, Minn., where both have died. They were the parents of nine children.

Ida Isaacs was married to John Setula, and they made their home in the state of Washington. They had several children. Ida has passed away.

Hilma, Mrs. William Peldo. — See Peldo hist.

Emma (Tervo) was married to Eddie Tormanen. They have eight children living; two have died. Their residence is Gackle, N. D. Ed. Tormanen passed away in 1944.

Jenny Isaacs, Mrs. William Halonen, lived in Nebraska. They had three children: Lily, Palma and Edna. Jenny is deceased.

Gideon Isaacs died accidentally while digging a well near Fredonia, N.D.

Kristian Isaacs died in Gackle, N. D. in 1915. Greta lived with her son and daughter-in-law, Walter and Annie Isaacs, at Gackle until her death in 1920.

The Isaacs family accepted the Apostolic Lutheran faith.

ISAACSON (YRJÖN KALLE)

Karl Isaacson was born in Alkula, Sweden, and his wife, Anna, was born in Norway. They had one daughter, Mary, when they left for America. Anna became ill on the journey and died when they reached Calumet, Mich. in 1871. In 1876 Karl married Anna Pajari. She was a widow with several grown-up children in Finland and one daughter, Mrs. Peter Suangi here. The Suangis lived on the Isaacson homestead in Dakota for a while — a tree claim NE $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 8, Savo township.

In 1880 the Isaacsons left Calumet for the Black Hills. The railroad had reached as far as Fort Pierre. The rest of the way, two hundred miles, was traveled by stage coach, the journey lasting a week.

In 1882 they came to Frederick by stage coach. Mary served as a baby sitter in the Iljana home. She later married Kristian Koskiniemi. — See Koskiniemi biog.

Karl Isaacson homesteaded north of Pesio's homestead, NE 8 Savo township. He built the usual sod house. They stayed until they had earned their homestead and then went back to Calumet, Mich. Both died there.

JOHN JACOB IVARIE

John Jacob Ivarie was born at Cokato, Minn. in 1878. His wife, Sofia Carolina Stierna was born in Norway in 1877 and came to America to Minnesota in 1883. They were married in 1889 at Ellendale, N. D. and farmed in Liberty township until 1907 when they moved onto a homestead near New Leipzig, N. D. From there they went to Prush Prairie, Wash. where Mr. Ivarie died in March, 1954. To them were born seven daughters and four sons, two dying in infancy.

Nancy, Mrs. Arvo Jacobson. See A. Jacobson hist.

Frances, Mrs. Charles Jumisko. See E. Jumisko hist.

Hilda, Mrs. Arthur Haapala. See P. Haapala hist.

Hazel, Mrs. Christ Quast, lives in Vancouver, Wash., have children, Todd, Audrey and Daryl.

Ella, Mrs. Thomas Roberts, lives in Battleground, Wash., and her children are Dewey, James, Delwin, David and Joey.

Olive, Mrs. Almore Hertz, farming near New Leipzig, N. Dak. The children are, Jackie, Duane, Keith and Kelvin.

Bernard is married and resides in Astoria, Ore., has four children: Bernice, Bonnie, Betty and Beverly.

Theodore is married and lives in Astoria and has two children. Theodore Jr., and Judy.

Wilbert is single and lives at Roseburg, Ore.

MATT JAAKOLA

Matt Jaakola left his native land of Pudasjarvi, Oulu, Finland and came to America, settling in Ishpeming, Mich. in 1882. He came to Frederick,

Dakota territory in 1883. His wife, Margaret, nee Kannoinen, was born in Puolanga, Finland and also came to Frederick in 1883.

Matt Jaakola filed a claim on land in the E $\frac{1}{4}$ of Section 1 in Savo township. Here they lived for several years, moving to New York Mills, Minn. in 1890 to engage in farming.

ANDREW JACOBSON (Ronkainen)

Andrew Jacobson (Ronkainen) was born in Kuusamo, Finland in 1860. He came to America in 1881 to Calumet, Michigan. One Sunday as he was strolling along the street, he saw people entering a church. Feeling a need of spiritual solace he followed the crowd into the church. It was a Salvation Army Chapel. Without understanding the language he partook of the spirit of the service.

Andrew came to Dakota in 1889 to Frederick. He bought the homestead rights to SW $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 128-63. He married Magdalena Karjalainen at Ellendale in 1891.

Magdaliina was born in Taivalkoski, Finland in 1864, and came to Dakota in 1891.

A horse and an ox furnished power when the Jacobsons started farming. As the family grew they expanded their farm by buying land and building new buildings. The Jacobsons were devout Apotsolic Lutherans, Andrew often performing the duties of a minister. Their home was always open for religious services.

They had ten children, four died very young, and one daughter, Hilda Sofia, born in 1894, died of the flu epidemic of 1918.

The other children are: Susanna Miriam, Mrs. Oscar Thorstrom, born in 1897. She has three children and they live in Berkeley, Cal.

William Nikolai was born in 1898. He married Hilda Wallio. They had one son, Glenn. Hilda died and William married Maria Sonnenberg. They live at El Cerito, Cal.

Hilja Lydia, Mrs. Otto Wilson, has six children. Otto having died, Lydia moved to California.

Theodore Andwin was born in 1901. He married Mabel Telin and they live in Minneapolis. They have no children.

Arvo Oscar was born in 1903. He married Nancy Ivari. Three children survive. They are: Vivian, Mrs. Tony Delorifice, with two children; and two sons Norman married and Eldridge at home. The family lives at El Cerrito, Cal.

Magdaleena Jacobson died in 1919. Andrew lived at home on the farm for several years with his son, Arvo and family. Then selling his personal property, renting the land, he moved to California where he stayed with his daughter, Miriam and her family, Mrs. Thorstrom.

Otto Wilson (Romo) was born in the province of Mikkeli, Finland, in 1886. He came to the James river valley and worked as a laborer for a while. Then he rented the Jacob Buro farm in partnership with Joseph Kahila. He married Lydia Jacobson in 1921. They farmed near the James Ri-

ver and near Guelph, moving finally to the Jacobson farm. Otto died in 1938. Lydia sold the place to the Karjalainen Bros. and then moved to California.

Their children are: Irene, Mrs. Rex Hokana, Guelph, N. D. They have one son.

Arnold, married, lives in California.

Norma, Mrs. Milbert Diede, a nurse, lives in Brookings, S. D. She has one daughter.

Helen, Mrs. John Kiefel, has one son and lives in Oakland, Cal.

Ernest, in the armed forces.

Evelyn is in office work in Manhattan, Kan.

Frances is employed in the county treasurer's office in Aberdeen, S. D.

JOHN JARVI



John Jarvi was born in Haapajarvi, Finland in 1849. When he was 18 years old he left home and went to work as a log floater in a lumber camp. In Toholampi, Finland, he met a young lady whom he married. Two children were born to them in Finland, but one child died in infancy.

In 1879 John came to the United States to seek his fortune — first to Ashtabula, Ohio and then to Minneapolis, Minn. His wife and child joined him there. However, she sickened and died. He was left in a desperate and heart-breaking situation — the sole care of a small child in a strange land. He took the baby and walked to the Finnish settlement at Cokato — a distance of 45 miles. There Tobias Kotila, an old acquaintance, took the child. However, the baby soon died.

John went back to Minneapolis, where he met and married Maria Liisa Alapera in 1882. Maria was born in Pyhajoki, Finland in 1848, and had come to Minneapolis in 1882.

They came to Frederick, Dakota territory in 1883. They homesteaded in Osceola township SE quarter of Sec. 25. Their home was a dug-out, thatched with hay. Somehow, they managed to acquire a team of oxen and the necessary equipment. During these years there was a great deal of snow in the winters. One night in the winter of 1888 so much snow came that it was very hard to get out of their dug-out house. Hay was used for fuel and that morning the smoke came in, as even the chimney pipe was covered with snow. After they had shoveled their way out of the

house, they could see no life anywhere. Everything was smooth and white. The neighbors' shacks were also hidden under a blanket of snow. Sickness was dreaded and medicine hard to get.

During the dry autumns, prairie fires were feared. The worst one was in the fall of 1892. The whole northwestern sky was a red glare, the advancing fire fanned by a strong wind. By back-firing the Jarvis' managed to save their farmstead.

In 1884 the Jarvis family moved to Liberty twp., where their oldest son, Alexander was born in 1884. The family later settled in Richland twp. Alexander was single and passed away in 1936.

The second son, Severt, was born in 1886. He married Lula Hill in 1929. They have two sons: Clarence in the armed forces and Duane at home; and two daughters: Jane Ann, Mrs. Holmes; Violet and Rose Mary. They live on a farm in Richland twp.

Ida Mary was born in 1888. She was married to Victor Anderson in 1916. They had a daughter, Esther, and one son, Melvin. Victor Anderson died in the Rest home at Aberdeen, S. D. a few years ago. Ida lives in Minneapolis, Minn. Esther passed away in 1955.

John Jacob, born in 1894, was united in marriage with Mary Olga Salmi in 1915. Mary was born in Saarijarvi, Finland in 1897, and came to Frederick in 1914. They farmed on the Jarvi home place, but in recent years have lived in Frederick. However, Jacob still works out on the farm. They have 5 children: Viljo (Bill) farms on the home place. He married Caroline Ebele, and they have three children, Jessie Jacob, Lowell William and Gayle Caroline. Jacob's other son, Melvin married Violet Wentta. They farmed in the Frederick vicinity, and then moved to the west coast a few years ago.

Jacob and Mary also had three daughters: Phoebe is married to Heino Henry Forster. They live in Milwaukee, Wis. Beatrice is married to Niilo Niva (See Niva biog) Bernice is Mrs. Stewart Witt. They farmed in the Frederick vicinity for several years. They too have moved to the west coast with their family.

Maria Liisa Jarvi died in 1920 and John Jarvi in 1925.

They were charter members of the Savo Ev. Luth. church.

JACOB JOHNSON

Jacob Johnson was born at Haaparanto, Sweden, Feb. 9, 1885. He came to America as a young man in 1905. He spent 5 years in Ishpeming, Mich. working in the mines. He came to the Frederick vicinity in 1910, where he worked on farms around here and Hecla.

Hilma Neuvonen was born Nov. 19, 1888. at Ishpeming, Mich. As a small child she moved with her folks to New York Mills, where she grew to womanhood. She was married to Carl William Snellman Sept. 9, 1908. To this union 3

children were born: Hilma Edith, Jan. 15, 1910; Carl William, April 5, 1912 at Aurora, Minn., and Violet Ida, Aug. 22, 1915 at New York Mills, Minn. Carl Snellman and Hilma were divorced in 1914. Hilma moved to Frederick vicinity on Dec. 19, 1915 with her 3 children. She did housework at the Peterson farm.

She was married to Jacob Johnson Jan. 9, 1919 at Aberdeen, S. D. They started farming near Frederick. To this union 4 children were born: Edna Ellen Dec. 4, 1919; Elna Emilia, Oct. 1, 1921; John Jacob Dec. 14, 1923, and Elmer.

Hilma Johnson was married to Arthur Peldo. See Peldo hist.

William married Esther Kinila at Berkeley, Calif., where they reside.

Violet was married July 5, 1938 to Nick Reutschke at Aberdeen, S. D. Two children were born to them: Richard and Roger.

Edna was married in 1938 to Benton Potter. Four children were born: Robert Benton, Carol Jean, Julia May and William Jacob. They reside at Lemmon, S. D.

Elna was married in 1947 to John Murry at Berkeley, Calif. They have one son, Jimmy, and reside in Berkeley.

John was married in 1946 to Pat Mac Farland. They are the parents of 2 children: Connie and David. They live in Eureka, Calif.

Elmer was married in 1947 to Evelyn Nurmi at Reno, Nev. They have one daughter, Jackie, and reside at Livermore, Calif.

MATT (KOIVIKKO) JOHNSON

Matt Johnson (Koivikko) was born in Vihani, Finland in 1858. He came to Michigan in 1873. There he met Valborg Waisanen. She was born in Fuolanga, Finland in 1859. They were married in Calumet, Mich. in 1880. In 1882 a daughter, Hilda, was born.

Having heard about the free land available in Dakota for homesteading, he brought his family to Dakota in 1883. He homesteaded on NE one-fourth Ada twp. He built the necessary buildings out of sod and plowed the prairie for fields. Five children were born on this place. In 1894 the Johnson family moved to Franklin, Minn. and a year later to Lake Poinsett area in S. D. Three more children were born there. In 1907 they moved to Ludden, N. D. Later they moved to Savo township where Matt Johnson died as the result of an accident. Valborg moved to Minneapolis and married Isaac Sakari. The Johnsons were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

Their children were as follows:

Hilda (Mrs. John Lehtola) Lake Norden, S. D.

Maria (Mrs. Emil Liimatta) husband died, lives at Lake Norden, S. D.

Ida (Mrs. Odie Adams). The Adamses farmed near Hecla, S. D., also in Minnesota. Later they moved to Brush Prairie, Wash., where Odie Adams died. Ida Adams and the children still live there.

John Johnson married Lilja Wirtanen in Minneapolis in 1913. Lilja was born in Laihia, Finland. She came to Worcester, Mass. and to Minneapolis in 1910. They had eight children. They are Hazel (Mrs. Carl West), Helen (Mrs. Edward Liimatta), Hilda, Violet, Lillian, (Mrs. Ray Johnson), Harold, Herbert and John. John and Lilja farmed in N. Dak., now live in Brush Prairie, Washington.

Walter Johnson joined the U. S. Army in 1918. Served in France 20 months in the first world war. He was gassed and never recovered. He was released in 1920, and died in Hecla, S. D. shortly thereafter. He was single.

Arvid served in the army two years during the first world war, but was not sent overseas. He was given his discharge in 1919. He married Libby Erickson in Minneapolis, Minn.

Arthur married Leatha Wirtanen. She died and Arthur married Mary Anderson in 1938. They live in Minneapolis.

Miriam Johnson and Axel Lingren were married in Savo, S. D.

They had three children. They moved to Minneapolis. There Axel Lingren died in 1944. Miriam married Mandell Anderson in Minneapolis in 1951.

Edwin married Irene Wirtanen. They and their children live in Minneapolis.

JOHN (KAUPPI) JOHNSON

John Kauppi or Johnson was born in Wiitasaari, Finland in 1871. Was married here in 1900. His wife Hilma was born in Cokato, Minn. They farmed in Port Emma twp. until 1906 when they moved on a homestead near Wing, N. Dak. To them four children were born here: Hilja Elisa in 1901, Waino Albert in 1902, Carl Arthur in 1904 and Eino Albert in 1905. Four children were born at Wing. Mrs. Johnson died in 1912 and Mr Johnson in 1913.

PETER (HONGISKO) JOHNSON

Peter Johnson (Hongisko) was born in Utajarvi, Finland in 1849. He came to Hecla, Dakota Territory in 1883 with his year-old daughter Anna Sofia. He married Valborg Moilanen in 1885. Valborg was born in Finland in 1852, and came to Hecla to her brother's home in 1885.

Three of their children survived: Olga Athalia (Mrs. Omberg) born 1886; Carl Oscar 1889; and Ida Caroline 1892.

The family moved to Menahga, Minn. in 1892 where they homesteaded. There two more children were born to them, and Peter and Valborg died there. One son Oscar, lives in St. Louis, Missouri.

MATT JOKELA

Matt Jokela was born at Lohtaja, Finland in 1848. His wife was born at Lohtaja in 1842, where three of their children, Maria, John and Matt

were also born. They came to America in the 1880's and to Dakota Territory in 1883. They homesteaded on sixty acres in the NW corner of Sec. 1, twp 128, range 63 in Savo Township. Two children were born to them here, Selma and Joshua.

With new settlers moving in to the community and breaking soil for farming, Mr. Jokela was busy building homes for them.

Mrs. Jokela dug a tunnel from the cellar of their home to the barn. During blizzards this was very convenient to use when going to the barn to do the chores.

By purchase Mr. Jokela added to his original homestead, having bought 160 acres from Jacob Koskela in Liberty township, later selling it to S. Raisanen.

Matt Jokela and his family moved to the Elm River country west of Frederick, S. D., where he died. His family moved to Lakota, N. D.

ABRAM (JUNTTI) JOSEPHSON

Abram Josephson was born in Hailuoto, Finland in 1849. He came to America, to Houghton, Mich. in 1871. His wife, Anna Geranen, was born in Puolanga, Finland and came to Calumet, Mich. in 1877. They were married in Michigan in 1878. In 1883 they came to Dakota Territory, filing on a homestead in Ada township, Dickey county, the NW quarter of Sec. 33. Later they moved to Port Emma township moving from there to Wing, N.D. in 1905. They were members of the Evangelical Lutheran church. Twelve children were born to them: William, Charles, Elmer, Ada, Mary, Fred, Hilda, Hilma, Tyyne, Dave, Henry and Impie Elizabeth. Mr. Josephson passed away in 1915 and his wife in 1922 at Wing. Their family:

William was born in Hancock, Mich. in 1879, and married Milja Kulmala in 1913, in Ellendale. She was born in Siikainen, Finland in 1879, and came to Sparta, Minn. in 1902. They moved to Wing, N. D. in 1906 where they farmed until a few years ago when they retired and moved to Bismarck. Five children are living: Sigrid, Mrs. Harold Juhola, Bismarck; Arvo in Bismarck; Sadie, a missionary nurse in Bumbuli Mission Hospital, Tanganyika, Africa; Ray in Minneapolis; and Sylvia, Mrs. Ed Tollefson, Seattle. They also have three grand children.

Charles, married, eight children, deceased.

Elmer, married, eight children, resides in Oakland, Cal.

Ada (Mrs. Wm. McClusky), eight children, lives in Seattle, Wash.

Mary (Mrs. Niles), two children, lives in Hector, Minn.

Fred, married, six children, lives in Seattle.

Hilda (Mrs. Niemi), four children, resides in San Leandro, Cal.

Hilma (Mrs. Jacob Banttari) 15 children, lives in Menahga, Minn.

Tyyne (Mrs. H. McClusky), six children, resides in Portland, Ore.

Dave, married, two children, lives in Wing, N.D.

Henry, married, seven children, lives in Bismarck, N. D.

Impie Elizabeth (Mrs. John Kalla), two children. Deceased.

ERICK JUMISKO

Erick Jumisko was born at Kuusamo, Finland, in 1857 and came to America to Calumet, Mich. in 1886 and there married Ina Kaantonen in 1888. She was born in Tornio, Finland, in 1867, and had come to Calumet in 1887. To them were born three children there: Eli, Ida and Linda. The family moved to Ludden, N. D. in 1893 onto a farm they bought, the SW 26-129-60, by the James River. Eight children were born to them there. Before coming to America, Mr. Jumisko had been fishing extensively in Norway waters and it was his favorite hobby, so besides farming, he fished in the river nearby, there being an abundance of these so the catches were good. He went around to Savo and as far as to Frederick, Ellendale and Oakes and other surrounding localities where there were Finnish localities. In the spring the fishing was especially good, so Mrs. Jumisko would dress the fish as there was a big demand for these. Neighbors and friends would get fish from Jumisko for a song and often free. In 1911 he decided to try his luck at bigger fishing waters, and went to Astoria, Ore., to the Columbia river, and attained some success. He stayed there, coming home for two years, but returned to Astoria where a few years later he died in 1929. Mrs. Jumisko was ambitious and kind-hearted, took care of the farm. During the busy season hired help was kept for field work, but she with the children cared for the livestock. In summertime the cattle were put on pasture over a mile away, there they went to milk the cows twice a day, regardless of weather, often in cold rain and strong wind, there being no shelter there. In 1920 Mrs. Jumisko rented the land and three years later she sold it and moved to Ludden where she lived until she passed away in 1947. LeRoy Staudinger is now living on the former Jumisko farm. Their family:

Eli Erland, born 1889, married Nina Maria Wallio in Aberdeen in 1914. She was born in Ada township in 1890. They lived on a homestead in Van Hook, N. D. and later in Ludden. Four children were born to them — Richard, who died in infancy; Ellen (Mrs. Lambe) lived in Minneapolis, deceased, left several children; Helen, married, lives in Minneapolis, and Eldora (Mrs. Bean) has three sons, lives in Minneapolis.

Ida Alida (Mrs. Arvid Anderson) born in 1891. — Arvid Anderson hist.

Linda Augusta (Mrs. Oscar Laukkala), born 1893. Children: Melvin, Roy and Helen, all living in Minneapolis. Elmer drowned in 1954. Her husband died in 1953.

Hilda Selina (Mrs. William Hokana), born 1895. — M. Hokana hist.

Minda Esther (Mrs. Waino Anderson), born 1897. — Alex Anderson hist.

Hillia Helen, born 1900, died in 1915.

Katharine Dagmar, born 1901, died of diphtheria in 1905.

Charles Anselm, born 1903, married Francis Ivarie, reside in Astoria, Ore., and have four children: Ardith, Marjorie, Delbert and Corlis.

Lempi Ellen, born 1905, died of burns in 1910.

Edna Dagmar (Mrs. Edwin Martilla) born 1908. —H. Martilla hist.

Fred William, born 1909, died in Chicago, Ill. in 1943.

PAUL JURMU

Paul Jurmu was born in Taivalkoski, Finland in 1847. His wife, Beata Johanna Koitila, was born in Pudasjarvi, Finland in 1849. They came to Calumet, Mich. and from there to Dakota territory.

They homesteaded on SW $\frac{1}{4}$ 27 in Ada township. He repaired shoes and harness, and did blacksmith work.

In 1896 the family moved to Langdon by prairie schooner and from there to Rolla, N. D. In 1906 they moved to Clatskanie, Ore. There Paul and his wife both have passed away.

They had four children: Charles, in 1885, lives in Astoria, Ore.; William, born in 1894, lives in Clatskanie, Ore.; Ida, Mrs. Suva, born in 1891, is a widow and lives in Eureka, Cal.; Mary, born in 1888, was married to August Hendrickson in Lake Norden in 1906. From there they moved to Rolla, N. D., where they farmed. They are retired now and live in Rolla, N. D. They are the parents of three boys and eight daughters.

Paul's brother, Joshua Jurma, lived with Paul. He filed on a homestead in Rolla and farmed it in partnership with Paul. He was unmarried. He moved to Clatskanie and died there.

JOHN EMIL JURMU

John Emil Jurmu was born in Posio, Finland, in 1886. He married Ida Kurvinen in 1913. She was born in Kuusamo, Finland in 1892.

In 1913 John Emil Jurmu left Finland for America with Hecla, S. D. as his destination. There he was later joined by his wife. They farmed for several years near Hecla. Then they moved to Ludden, N. D. where they farm near the village.

They have two children — Diane (Mrs. Eino Holmstrom), and Sulo Emil, single, living with his parents.

PETER JURVA

Peter Jurva was born at Turtola, Finland in 1844. He came to America to New York in 1885. His wife, Victoria Molsa, was born at Jaakima, Finland, in 1845.

Three children were born to them: Aura Virginia and Lauri Johannes, at Tornio, and Sylvia Helen at Oulun Salo. They came to America a year later. They lived in Osceola township. Mr.

Jurva was musically talented, serving as a cantor and organist. He was buried in the Savo cemetery. The date of his death is unknown.

JYLLI BROTHERS

The four Jylli brothers were all born in Finland. Matt and Isaac were born in Isojoki, Finland and Frank and Victor in Honkajoki, Finland.

Matt was born in 1879. He came to Minnesota in 1899, and from there to Guelph, N. D. in 1902. He worked for a while in that neighborhood, then moved to Wing, N. D. where he bought a farm. He died in a rest home in Bismarck in 1950. He was single.

Isaac Youle (Jylli) was born in 1882. He came to Ely, Minn. in 1902 and to North Dakota in 1903. He did some farm work, and then started farming for himself. He lived the life of a bachelor farmer for some time, but finally decided that he must have a helpmate. He married Aldina Miller in 1942. They have a nice farmstead situated on the old Wm. Poykko homestead which Isaac bought, NW Sec. 14-129-61. They have four children — Diana, Victor, Lois, and Waino.

Frank Youle (Jylli) was born in 1888. He came to Guelph, N. D. in 1908. He worked for his brothers for some years, and then started farming for himself. In 1921 he married Eugenia (Poykko) Koivu. Her first husband, Ivar Koivu, died in Gackle, N. D. in 1918, where they had farmed for two years.

The Youles farmed near Fullerton, N.D. for two years, and then moved to a farm of their own near Guelph, N. D. NE $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 10-129-61. Of their six children, three daughters survive. Lila (Mrs. Gust Bradke) lives on the old John Luttio homestead, which they bought. They have one daughter, Donna Mae. Martha is single and lives at home. The youngest, Verna is a bookkeeper in an office at Portland, Ore.

Victor Jylli was born in 1892. He came to Ellendale, N. D. in 1911. He worked on farms in Ellendale and Berlin vicinities. Then for a time he worked in the mines at Ely, Minn. In 1926 he married Anna Holo. Her home was in Carlton county, Minn., where they farmed for a while. They moved to Frederick, S. D. in 1952, where they operate a restaurant.

JOSEPH KAHILA

Joseph Kahila was born at Jamijarvi, Finland in 1884. In 1903 he decided to try his luck in America. He came via New York to Waukegan, Ill. There he worked in a wire factory for nine years. Having heard reports of the wealthy farmers in the Dakotas, he decided to see for himself. He arrived in Ludden, N.D. on July 4, 1912. He slept the first night in a boxcar. For several years he farmed as a tenant. In 1942 he bought the Herman Liimatta farm from the heirs. This farm is located in Port Emma township, Dickey county, N. D. Several years later he sold the place to William Thorpe. Then he bought a house in Ludden, N. D. and some land nearby. He continues farming on a smaller scale. He is single.

ISAAC KANGAS

Isaac Kangas was born at Tornio, Finland. He lived in this community for over fifty years. He married Mrs. Greta Esko-Impola but they soon afterwards separated. He worked for the farmers and did some carpentry work. In the winter he usually went from house to house repairing harness, and did shoe repair, too. He made fish nets for others and for himself as he enjoyed fishing very much. He built a cabin on the Walter Daniels farmstead where he lived with Jafet Pikkarainen the last few years of his life. For a pastime he would fish in the river nearby. He died in June, 1940.

SOLOMON KANGAS

Solomon Kangas was born in Ylivieska, Finland. He came to Michigan in 1879. In 1883 he came to Dakota and homesteaded on the NE quarter of Sec 6, Liberty township. He, like other homesteaders, made trips to other states to earn funds.

He sold his homestead to Sakris Forster, and went to live with his relatives in Wisconsin. He was single.

ALEX KARVONEN

Alex Karvonen was born in Halsua, Finland in 1878. He came to the Savo community in 1897. He remembers how he drove an ox team in the fields the first year he worked for Erick Rauma.

One dry fall the dreaded prairie fire burned over many miles of farm land. A part of this fire threatened a farm where threshing was going on. Alex worked in this crew. The whole crew went out to fight the fire led by the farmer himself. He was very nervous and in a terrible hurry. He fanned at the flames with his wet blanket so energetically that the blanket hardly touched the ground at all. The fire did not go out either until a big husky man got hold of the blanket and used it more slowly and effectively.

Alex Karvonen and Ida Kesti were married in 1908. They went to Gackle, N. Dak. where they homesteaded. They returned to South Dakota in 1921. They bought land and built a farmstead in Greenfield township in Brown Co. where they are farming now.

They had two children, a girl and a boy. The girl, Sadie, is married to Rudolf Swanson. They have two sons, Charlie Allen and Robert Eugene, and live in Hecla, South Dakota.

The son, Carl, lives on the farm with his parents. He is single.

WILLIAM KARJALAINEN

William Karjalainen was born at Kuusamo, Finland in 1885. Leaving his birthplace, he came to America in 1906. He worked as a farm laborer in the Savo community. Later he went to Gackle, N. D., where he filed a homestead.

He was married to Elizabeth Poykko at Ellendale, N. D. in 1911. They lived on their homestead for a number of years. To them were born 6 sons at Gackle: Arne, Arthur, Edwin who died in infancy; Oscar, Reino and John. They moved to Frederick, S. D. in 1925, and farmed in Savo township. Fred, Elmer and Mamie were born here.

William Karjalainen died in 1939. Mrs. Karjalainen and her sons purchased Mrs. Lydia Wilson's farm, which is located in Savo township. Mrs. Karjalainen passed away in 1951.

Arne, born Dec. 30, 1913, has always been engaged in farming with his folks. Arthur was born Sept. 8, 1915, and lives at home.

Five of the Karjalainen boys served overseas in the U. S. Army in World War Two. Reino and Oscar served in France. Reino was in the front lines, going into Berlin, Germany. Fred served after the Armistice in Japan; Elmer in Korea; John in China.

Oscar, born Sept. 22, 1919, was married to Sonja Isakaisen, who came from Finland. They live in Richmond, Calif.

Reino, born July 16, 1921, was united in marriage to Doris Simpson of Portland, Ore. They have 3 children and live in Portland.

John, born Nov. 6, 1924, is married to Alice Laurila. John attended the N. S. T. C. in Aberdeen, S. D. He is an adjuster for an insurance company. Alice does office work. They live at Montevideo, Minn.

Fred, born Oct. 27, 1926, married Adeline Veland. They live on the home place.

Mayme, born March 22, 1929 and Elmer, born Oct. 10, 1930, also live on the home place.

ANDREW H. KARJALAINEN



Andrew H. Karjalainen, born at Kuusamo, Finland, May 18, 1881. He came to America in 1903, filing a homestead at Gackle, N. Dak. in 1904.

He was united in marriage to Greeta Soivo Nov. 14, 1904. She was born at Kuusamo, Finland Sept. 19, 1882 and came to America in 1904. They farmed on their claim until 1929. They were blessed with 5 children: Lempi, Arjile, Leonard, Adolph and Lillian.

They moved to Savo Twp. in Brown County, S. D., and rented land for farming until they moved to Frederick, where they bought a home.

Mr. Karjalainen died in 1945. Mrs. Karjalainen lived with her son, Arjile. After a long illness of diabetes, she had to have her leg amputated and was then confined to a wheel chair the rest of her life. She possessed a cheerful personality, which won her a host of friends. She passed away in 1950.

The following are the children:

Lempi, born June 19, 1908, was married to Aug. J. Polo. Read John Polo history.

Arjeli, born Aug. 31, 1910, lives in Frederick, S. D. Owns the farm known as the Jacob Polo farm, east of Frederick.

Leonard, born July 6, 1912, was a great baseball enthusiast. He was a pitcher for many different baseball teams until he was called into service during World War Two. He married Arlene Barba of Wichita, Kans. They have two children: Wayne and Carol. They live at Portland, Ore.

Adolph, born April 5, 1914, served in the U. S. Army in World War Two. He was united in marriage to Evelyn Cheadle of Fargo, N. Dak. They have one daughter, Clydine. Adolph works at the Anderson Optical Co. of Fargo, N. Dak.

Lillian, born May 22, 1916, married Chester Hunter of Newport, Ore. They have two sons: Clifford and Burton. They live at Portland, Ore.

GUST KARVONEN

Gust Karvonen, born Vetelissa, V. L. Finland in 1872, was united in marriage to Sophia Bakala of the same place in 1894. One son, Oiva, was born in Finland. They came to America to Guelph, N. D. in 1898, moving to Ironwood, Mich. in 1900.

Eino, born March 2, 1899, was united in marriage to Helmi Paavola of New York Mills, Minn. April 10, 1927. She was born July 26, 1900. They moved to North Dakota and started farming in 1929. Later moving to South Dakota they bought their own farm which is known as the Alex Anderson farm.

To this marriage two daughters were born: Doris, born Sept. 30, 1928, is a registered nurse. Her husband is Wayne Thompson, Faulkton, S. Dak. They have 3 sons: Gregory, Geoffrey and Griffin. They reside at Aberdeen, S. Dak.

Rosella, born Oct. 15, 1933, is married to S. Sgt. Thomas Calkins of Detroit, Mich. They have one son, Michael, and live at Portland, Ore.

Senia, born May 4, 1900 at Ironwood, Mich. was united in marriage to Wm. Paavola at New York Mills, Minn.; their postal address, Ottertail, Minn. Four children were born to them: Norma, deceased; Harley, Erwin and Jean.

Lempi, Mrs. Heino Rozendahl, Hecla, S. Dak. (Read J. Rozendahl history.)

Sophia was united in marriage to Peter Haapala, Ludden, N. D. She passed away Dec. 4, 1949.

CHARLES KARVONEN

Charles Karvonen was born in Halsua, Finland in 1871. He came to Dakota in 1889. He married Anna Maria Lauronen in 1908. They farmed in Savo twp. until 1918, when they moved to Fredonia, N. Dak. In 1935 they moved to Brush Prairie, Washington.

Chas. Karvonen died in 1944 in Hokinson, Wn.

There are two children in the Chas. Karvonen family. The son, Carl, served in the Army in the Second World War. He was not sent overseas however. He is single and lives at home in Brush Prairie, Wash. The daughter, Mayme, is single and lives in Washington state.

The Chas. Karvonen family belonged to the Apostolic Lutheran church.

MICHAEL KANGAS

Michael Kangas was born in Ylivieska, Finland in 1847. He came to America in 1879. He worked for the Canadian Pacific Railway, and also spent some time in Michigan.

He came to Dakota territory in 1883 and homesteaded on SE one-fourth of Sec. 6, Liberty township.

Mr. Kangas had lost his wife by death and looked forward to the time when he could bring his three sons, Michael, Joseph, and Jacob, and his daughter, Gustava, to join him.

He married Maria Matilda Maunu, a widow, at Frederick in 1886. She was born in Kemi, Finland in 1854, and came to America in 1885. Two children were born to them, John Henrik in 1887, and Katherine in 1888.

Michaels four children came to Dakota from Finland in 1888. Sometime later the family moved to Minnesota, except Michael Jr., who went to Gackle, N. Dakota.

JOEL (KEMP) KEMPPAINEN

Joel Kemp (Kemppainen) was born at Utajarvi, Finland in 1849. He was married in Finland in 1872. A son Jacob Victor was born in 1873. His wife died in 1874, and he married again in 1879, to Maria Holappa. She was born at Muhoksellä, in 1846. The family came to America, to Minnesota in 1880 and to Dakota Territory to Frederick in 1883. They filed on a homestead in Savo twp. and a few years later both died. The son returned to Minnesota. In 1907 he married Maria Luukinen in Superior, Wis. and went to live on a homestead in Rolla, N. Dak. They sold the farm in 1910 and moved to Dunblane, Sask. Canada. Their family: Mayme, died in infancy; Raymond Jacob, lives at Menahga; Lillian Agnes (Mrs. Fred B. Hanhela) lives at Cloquet. (See M. Hanhela history); Julius Joel, lives at Menahga, Elma Maria (Mrs. Walter Siironen) lives at Ely; and Ethel Alma (Mrs. Harold E. Johnson) lives at Seattle, Wash. Jacob Kemp died in Canada in 1918. Mrs. Maria Kemp lives at Menahga, Minn.

ABRAM KERO

Abram Kero was born in Lohtaja, Finland in 1868. He arrived in New York in 1897. Several young Finnish men were in the group. For some unknown reason they were brought west through the southern states. It was February when they arrived in New York so they wore regular Finnish winter clothing. The lightly dressed southerners looked with some amazement at these strangers in fur caps, Finnish boots and heavy clothing. Some attempted to open conversation, which of course failed. Finally they arrived in Wyoming. There Abram worked in the mines for a while and then came to South Dakota. Here he worked on farms in Savo and Frederick vicinity.

In 1902 he married Mary Nixon. They moved to Ely, Minn., but returned to Dakota after two years. They also made a trip to Finland which lasted three years. Some time after their return from Finland, they started farming on the old Frederick Nixon place in Greenfield township, Brown County. There Abram lived the rest of his life. In 1942 a tornado destroyed the old farmstead. It took several years of strenuous effort to restore normal conditions.

Abram supported all community enterprises, but his deepest concern was the church. He was, for some time, secretary of the Savo Ev. Luth. church and president of the congregation for a time. He also served for many years on the church council.

Abram Kero died in 1950.

His wife, Mary, lives at her home with her son, Arne. He farms the home place, and is unmarried.

JOHN KESTI

John Kesti was born in Rovaniemi, Finland in 1845. He married Johanna Josefiina Haapala in 1876. She was born in 1848. Four children were born to them in Finland.

John came to America and stopped at New York Mills where his sister lived. The same year he joined a group of land seekers coming to Dakota territory. He homesteaded in Savo township on SE one-fourth of Sec. 7. He lived there with his brother Kristo for a while. His family having arrived at New York Mills, John started out on foot to meet them there in order to save money. They came back by train to their new home. It must have seemed very dreary to Johanna - the endless prairie and the hastily erected shack. She couldn't help remark "so this is America".

They milked cows and churned butter to trade for groceries; namely, flour, yeast and salt.

One more son was born to them in Savo, and the same year John died. His wife was left to struggle alone against poverty and other ills of a settlers life. With her small son, Alfred, she worked the fields with her oxen in the hope of providing for her children. However, fate was unrelenting. Frans Alfred, who was only twelve years old, was run over by a wagon and his leg

was badly shattered above the knee. No doctor being available, Krist Kuoppala set the shattered bone, as best he could and tied on the splints. All that winter the boy lay on his bed made of boards with a straw mattress. The leg never healed quite properly and Alfred was lame all his life.

On January 12, 1888 the great blizzard struck. Johanna had gone to the neighbors to send her butter and grocery list to town. The storm struck with such suddenness that she couldn't get back home although she made three attempts to do so. The snow blew so she could neither see nor breathe. In the third attempt she nearly lost her life, but managed to get back to the neighbor's by sheer accident. The children were worried sick because mother did not come home, but Alfred comforted them with the assurance that mother would not start out in such weather, and she did come as soon as the weather cleared.

The Kesti children were: Frans Alfred, who was born in 1879 and never married, died in 1847.

Anna Elvira, born in 1878 was married to Henry Marttila. (See Henry Marttila biog.)

Karl John, born 1880 married Hilma Jurmu. Karl Kesti took his family to Hood River, Ore. He died in 1936.

Ida Katherine (Mrs. Alex Karvonen) born 1882. (See Alex Karvonen biog.)

Peter Albert was born in 1886, married Saima Kleemola in 1917. They farmed in Greenfield township for many years on the Kesti home place to which the Kesti family had moved from Savo. Johanna lived with Peter at her home until her death in 1922. Peter moved to Frederick where he died in 1951. His wife, Saima, lives in Frederick, S. Dak.

KRISTO KESTI

Kristo Kesti (Koitila) was born in Rovaniemi, Finland in 1856. He migrated to America in 1881. First to New York Mills, Minn. and then in 1882 to Frederick, S. Dak.

He homesteaded in Savo township but being single he wearied of a homesteaders life and surrendered his homestead to his brother John.

In a newly settled country wells were an urgent need. Lumber being scarce and high priced it was difficult to put frames in the wells that would keep them from caving in. Rock was used to build up the sides of the well. Kristo was an excellent stone mason, and he did much of this work throughout the community. Many of the wells which he built up are still in perfect condition although they are over seventy years old. One example is at Gust Maunu's and another at Ike Burrough's farm. Also one at the Jacob Erk-kila farm.

Kristo travelled much in North Dakota and as far as Canada. Finally he moved to Lead, S. Dak. where he worked in the mine.

In 1905 he made his last trip to the Savo community driving a horse and spring wagon gathering brass, copper and other metals. He went back to Lead and has not been heard from since.

JOHN KILIANTER

John Kilianter (Kitula) was born in Finland and came to Frederick, Dakota Territory in 1882. He homesteaded on a quarter on Sec. 26. Savo township. After farming for five years, he secured title to his land. Later he sold it to the Savo Evangelical Lutheran congregation. He moved to Ludden, N. Dak., where he died.

JOHN JACOB KINARI

John Jacob Kinari was born in Himanko, Finland in 1845. His wife, Fredriika, was born at Himanko in 1848. She arrived in America to Philadelphia, Penn. in 1883. John Jacob came here in 1886. They were married in Philadelphia. From there they moved to the Dakota Territory and started farming in Savo Twp. SE one-fourth, Sec. 26.

After selling their farm to Erick Rauma, they moved to Brocket, N. Dak. Later on they returned to Finland.

JOONAS KIVELA

Joonas Kivela, born in Toholampilla, V. L. Finland, May 22, 1846, was united in marriage to Fredriika Kriksman in 1872. She was born at Toholampi in 1851. Mr. Kivela came to America in 1873, returning to Finland in 1876. He came to America a second time in 1888, bringing his family with him. They lived at Negaunee, Mich., where his wife, Fredriika, died in 1894. The same year Mr. Kivela left for Frederick, S. D. with the children, two boys and three girls. Son John, died within a short time.

Mr. Kivela married a widow, Mrs. Liisa Gustava Rattya. She died in the year of 1909. In 1910 Mr. Kivela left for Dupree, S. D., where he homesteaded, returning to Frederick in 1913. From thereon he lived with his children at Frederick, and part of the time in Minnesota. The later years of his life, he was cared for by his daughter and son-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Matt Gustafson, where he died Feb. 22, 1933.

The children are:

Ida (Mrs Wm. Toppari) Sebeka, Minn. She was born at Toholampi, Finland. Several of her children live in Minnesota.

Alex Kivela born at Toholampi, Finland in 1874, left for Lakota, N. D. in 1896; was united in marriage to Sophia Hedman; lived at Sebeka, Minn for a number of years engaged in farming. They raised a large family. Later they moved to Berkeley, California.

Lydia (Mrs. Matt Gustafson) born in 1885. (Read the Gustafson biog.)

Elizabeth (Mrs. Matt Nikkari) born in 1888, lives at Sebeka, Minn. Most of her children live in Minnesota.

MATT KORPELA

Matt Korpela was born at Honkaniemi, Finland in 1886. He came to America to Ely, Minn. in

1906, where he worked in the mines. In 1910 he journeyed back to Finland for a three-month stay. He stopped off at England for an extended time, and then had only three days to spend in his homeland. He came back to Minnesota; from there to N. Dak. in 1917, and started farming near Ludden, N. Dak.

That year he married Elliina Koskiniemi at Aberdeen, S. Dak. She was born at Pelto, Finland. She came to America to Gackle, N. Dak. in 1916; from there to Ludden, N. Dak. This marriage was blessed with 4 children.

Leslie, born in 1927, served in World War II as a ship's cook. He became seriously ill while in Australia, being confined to a hospital for over a year, altogether convalescing for four years.

Lee born in 1929, enlisted into the U. S. Army in 1951, and served 2 years in Germany as an interpreter. He got an honorable discharge, and now lives at Los Angeles, Calif.

Eva (Mrs. Robert Hunemiller) born in 1928. They have a son and daughter.

Lela (Mrs. Eddie Movogian) born in 1931. They have one son.

Matt Korpela lives in Ludden, N. Dakota.

JOHN JACOB KORPUA

John Jacob Korpua was born in Kuusamo, Finland in 1849. He came to Calumet, Mich. in 1874. His wife Kaisa Maria Nikkila, was born in Simo, Finland in 1852. She came to Calumet at about the same time as John Jacob. They were married in Calumet in 1875. John Korpua worked in the copper mine for eight years without losing a day. They came to Dakota in 1883, homesteading in the James River valley, Lowell twp., NE. one-fourth Sec. 35. Seven of their thirteen children survived.

Life during the first years was a constant struggle. They did not go hungry as there were plenty of fish, and waterfowl in the nearby lakes. With his two neighbors, Erickson and Wattula, Korpua bought an ox team. Gradually they increased the number of their animals. They were slow patient beasts although sometimes they struck and ran into the lake. There was nothing to do but wait until they decided to come out to graze; then back into the field. As they increased their holdings they bought a threshing machine run by horse power or oxen. With increasing prosperity Korpua invested in a steam thresher. They had a bad loss when the separator burned in the busy season. One night also their young team of work horses were stolen from the barn. Later they were found in Iowa. The horses feet were damaged by the long drive so they couldn't be brought back, but Korpua did receive some compensation.

The great blizzard of January 12, 1888 almost cost John and Kaisa Korpua their lives. They went into the barn about three o'clock in the afternoon to feed the livestock and do the chores when the storm was already very bad. Meanwhile leaving their children in the house. When they had finished their chores, they started back to

the house. The storm had increased in fury so they could no longer see where they were going and could hear only the roar of the wind. They worried about their children and prayed to God for deliverance. Finally, stumbling about, they discovered that they were on the roof of their house. The storm, in the time since they had left the house, had nearly buried it. They were so plastered with snow, they were like animated snowballs. Joyously they entered the house and gave thanks to God for their preservation. The eldest of the children had kept the fire going, burning wisps of hay and straw from the supply barrel near the stove, and also had fed the few months' old baby.

The crops for many years were good, and Korpua increased his farming operations. During the period of widest expansion he farmed a thousand acres of land. He had over a hundred head of livestock, of which seventy were milk cows and fifty were horses. He threshed for a large neighborhood for many years. In 1900 an artesian well was drilled on the Korpua farm, one of the first in the community. It is still functioning.

John Korpua was good natured and full of fun. He liked to talk of the old days in Michigan and Upper peninsula, and the wrestling matches with Irishmen which Korpua invariably won being a powerful man. Both John and Kaisa were remarkably healthy to the end of their lives. Both were kindhearted and willing to help those in need. Kaisa was a capable midwife, and was always ready in case of need regardless of the time of day or night. The last ten or more years of her life she was blind. They entertained large numbers of guests including many visitors to their church celebrations. Plenty of food and drink was available to all.

John Korpua died in 1930 and Kaisa in 1943. They were members of the Apostolic Lutheran Church.

Their children were as follows:

Uno Leopold, born in 1875 in Calumet, Mich. He married Mary Marttila, who had come to the James River valley from Finland in 1904. They had three adopted children, Richard, Eino, and Aina. Uno was a large scale farm operator and thresher. He died in 1934. Mary lives with her adopted son Eino, in Duluth, Minn.

Hjalmar John was born in 1881 in Calumet, Mich. He married Maria Kyllonen, who was born in Ada township in 1889. Three children survive. They are Melba (Mrs. Preston Forster), Lila (Mrs. Ernest Liimatta), and Eleanor (Mrs. Ray Bergren), Brush Prairie, Wash. Maria died in 1929. Hjalmar lives in Frederick, S. Dakota.

Senia Maria (Mrs. Swante Hendrickson), born in Calumet, Mich. in 1883. Carl Richard was born in 1885; drowned in the James River in 1902.

Olga Natalia (Mrs. Toivo Ranta) was born in 1887. Her husband is dead and she lives near Cloquet, Minn.

Hulda (Mrs. Nels Hendrickson) was born in 1889. Farmed near Ludden, N. Dak. for several years and then moved to Arlington, Wash. There Nels Hendrickson died and Hulda moved to Everett, Wash. where she died in 1954. She had a stepson, Henry, and a stepdaughter Esther. Both live in Washington state.

Clemence Victor was born in 1896. He is single and works on farms in the Hecla vicinity.

The Korpua also had a ward, Helen Jukuri, born in Calumet, Mich. She married Herman Johnson, who was born in Kuusamo, Finland. They farmed near Ludden for some time and in 1924 went to Astoria, Oregon. Three children were born to them here: Everett, Katherine, and Mayme. One daughter, Doris, was born in Astoria.

GUSTAF KOSKELA

Gustaf Koskela was born in Ylivieska, Finland in 1865. He came to New York in 1889, and from there to Soudan, Minn. where he worked in the iron mines.

He came to Hecla, S. Dak. in 1904, and was a farm laborer in that vicinity. He married Mrs. Jennie Kangas, nee Forster. Jennie's first husband had died. They rented a farm in Liberty township. Besides farming, Gustaf also did carpentry work in the neighborhood. Later they bought a farm in Ada township.

The Koskelas had 5 children of whom one daughter, Dagmar, died in infancy.

William married Nina Ylitalo. While they lived in Dickey County 4 children were born to them: Vivian, Mildred, Doris and Larry. For a while they lived in Ellendale, N. Dak., but later moved to Rapid City, S. D., where William works as a carpenter. Three more children have been born to them there William, Clarence and Nina Mae.

Arthur served in the infantry during World War II in Australia and New Guinea. On his return he married Esther Anderson of Minneapolis. They moved to Hayward, Cal., where Arthur is a construction worker.

John served in the European theater in France, and Germany during World War II, as an infantryman. He now farms in Van Meter township, spending his winters in Fargo, N. D. He is single.

Violet married Jacob Sipi. He was born in Himanka, Finland. They had two daughters: Helen and Dorothy. Jack worked on farms in the community until 1923, when he went to Duluth, Minn., where he died the same year. Their daughter, Helen, married Earl Hart and they have two daughters: Karen and Roxie Ann. Dorothy is married to James Hokana. See Hokana hist. Both families live in Redwood City, Cal. Violet Sipi was married again to Emil Holmberg. He was born in Elimäki, Finland, in 1888 and came to America in 1910 and to Dakota in 1915. They farmed for several years, and then went to make their home in Ellendale, N. D.

Gustaf Koskela died at his home in 1932. His wife, Jennie, died in Jamestown, N. D. in 1952. They belonged to the Evangelical Lutheran church.

JACOB KOSKELA



Jacob Koskela was born at Ylivieska, Finland, in 1854. From there he left for America and arrived in Negaunee, Mich. in 1881 and Frederick in 1883 with a group of young men anxious to file a homestead in the Dakota Territory.

Having been fortunate in finding a favorable location, he staked his claim at NW ¼ Sec. 6 in Liberty township. After living there alone for a few years, he sold his land to Matt Jokela and moved to Soudan, Minn. There he met Miss Mary Sophia Siirtola, and was married in 1887. She was born at Lohtaja, Finland in 1863, and came to America in 1883 to Frederick, later moving to Minnesota. While living in Minnesota, a daughter, Hilma, was born in 1889. The following year the family moved to Hecla, S. D., purchasing the farm located in SE ¼ of St. 4 in Liberty township, Brown county.

As they prospered they bought more land, owning an attractive farm in later years. Children born on this farm are: Hjalmar August, Selma Eugenia, Arthur Jacob, Hilda Senia, John Felix. Andrew William, Aina Tyyne and Waino Arvid.

Jacob Koskela died in 1922. Mrs. Koskela died in 1940. They were members of the Savo Ev. Luth. Church.

Hilma died in 1913.

Hjalmar married Mrs. Edna West. While on their wedding trip, he died of heart attack at Duluth, Minn. in 1952.

Arthur, single, died in 1938.

Selma, Mrs. Herman Bakkila. They had three children. One child died as a result of an accident at Brainerd, Minn. A son and daughter living. Mr. and Mrs. Bakkila farmed in Savo township for several years, moving to Astoria, Ore. Mrs. Bakkila died in 1943.

John enlisted into the U. S. Navy in 1918. He was Fireman 2c on the U. S. S. Missouri, receiving an honorable discharge in 1919. He was married to Florence Walsworth. They farmed in Van Meter township in Dickey county prior to moving to the state of Washington. They have two daughters. John died in 1950 having been overcome by smoke while extinguishing a forest fire at Ross Dam, Wash.

Hilda, Mrs. Arthur Telin (Read John Telin hist.)

Andrew William was united in marriage to Dorothy Forster. He was called into service during World War I, serving in the states. They live on their own farm in Ada township.

Aina (Inez) was married to Albert Haarala. They have five children, LoRayne, Ardell (Mrs. Erwin Anderson) who have children; Jean (Mrs. Wm. Campbell) they have one son; Henry, who served in Korea; James at home attending school. Albert Haarala died in 1954. Mrs. Haarala and family live in Minneapolis.

Waino was married to Lempi Wiirta of New York Mills, Minn. They were engaged in farming for a number of years in Ada township. They have three children. One son served in World War II. Mr. and Mrs. Koskela moved to Astoria, Ore. in 1942.

HENRY KOSKI

Henry Koski was born in Himanga, Finland in 1812. His wife, Maria Liisa, was also born there in 1812. They came to Minneapolis, Minn. in 1882 and from there to Frederick. They homesteaded on SE ¼ of Sec. 32-128-63. While their shack was being built they lived in the home of a near neighbor Jacob Kotia. The Koskis had one daughter, Maria, born in Himanka, Finland in 1861. They had no time to dig wells before putting up their buildings so they carried water from the ponds as rain water was not sufficient. The result of the careless use of this water was that Maria Liisa sickened and died of typhoid fever in July 1883 and her daughter Maria succumbed a month later. There were no cemeteries yet so a small plot was fenced in and the date chiseled on a rock.

Henry Koski gave his homestead to Henry Thompson in return for the privilege of making his home with the Thompsons the rest of his life.

Henry was an able craftsman. He made spinning wheels to earn a little money and to pass the time. Some of them are still in serviceable condition in the community.

Henry Koski was step-father to Sakri Hovila and two younger brothers Matt and Hiskias Koski. The latter two took their stepfather's name.

Matt Koski was born in Himanka, Finland. He came to America with his mother and stepfather bringing a daughter, Fiina, with him. His wife remained in Finland with several other children. They moved away from Dakota very soon, however.

Hiskias Koski was born in Himanka, Finland. He, his wife, and two children came to Dakota with the Koski group. His wife soon died and he remarried. He was a charter member of the Savo Evangelical Lutheran church. He and his family moved to New York Mills, Minn. in the early years of the Savo community. Sakris Hovila biog. listed separately.

Henry Koski died in the Henry Thompson home in 1908.

ALBERT (KOSKINIEMI) KOSKY

Albert Kosky left Norway, the land of his birth and came to America, arriving in Frederick, Dakota Territory in 1883. He was confirmed in the first class of the Apostolic Lutheran church in 1886.

He was engaged in farm work in this locality. In 1894 he was united in marriage with Briita Peldo, and farmed for himself in Savo township. To them were born two sons: John A. in 1895 and Levi in 1900. In 1903 Mr. and Mrs. Kosky and family moved to Fredonia, N. D. where they homesteaded. Children born to them are Emma (Mrs. Gruntland), Fredrika (Mrs. Arvid Forsty), Esther (Mrs. Elvin Forsty), Hilda (Mrs. Harvester) and Peter.

Albert died in 1912. Albert and his wife, Briita, were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

KRISTIAN KOSKINIEMI

Kristian Koskiniem was born in the Tornio River valley in Finland in 1861. He came to Hancock, Mich. in 1880, and then to the Dakota territory, where he homesteaded near Frederick on NE $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 4-128-62. Later he sold the homestead to Gust Hanhela for \$1400.

In 1886 Kristian married Mary Isaacson, William Gabrielson, justice of the peace officiating. They lived on his pre-emption land on NE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 4-127-63, near Geranens.

Kristian and Paul Geranen had the first horse-power thresher in the community.

In 1897 the Koskiniemis moved to the Ludden vicinity in Dickey county and in 1902 to Gackle, N. D. to operate threshing rigs there also.

Kristian died in Gackle in 1932. Mrs. Koskiniemi lived in her own house on her son's farm near Sebeka, Minn. She died in 1954. Nine of their 14 children survived: Arthur, Toivo and Eino are in Minnesota; Fred in California; Oscar and Edna (Mrs. Naatus) in Gackle; Vaino in Fargo, N. D.; Elma (Mrs. Hendrickson) in California, and Esther (Mrs. Woodrow) in Detroit.

The Koskiniemis were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

JACOB KOTILA

Jacob Kotila was born on Aug. 2, 1844 in Toholampi, Vaasan Laani, Finland. He came to America to Ohio in the year 1872. He worked as a day laborer at Rocklin, Cal., Pendleton, Ore., and Butte, Mont. and at the coal mines at Carbon, Wyo. He came to the Dakota Territory on March 20, 1882, and filed a homestead which is located at NW $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 32-128-63. By pre-emption he got land which is located at SE $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 31.

He built a small house on his claim, which he would rent out when necessary. At one time four families shared the small house until homes were furnished for each family concerned on their individual claims. At that time a railroad was being built from Aberdeen to Frederick, S. D.

Mr. Kotila assisted in building it. At the first Savo township meeting, which took place April 24, 1884, Mr. Kotila was elected supervisor of said township.

Mr. Kotila and Maria Liisa Wihtari were united marriage on Dec. 23, 1885. She was born on June 11, 1863 at Lohtaja, Vaasan Lääni, Finland. She came to Savo, S. D. in the year 1883. Farming was their main occupation including dairying, etc. To this marriage 11 children were born, of which four died in infancy.

Jacob Arthur was born July 11, 1890. He was united marriage to Ida Maria Lingren of Hancock, Mich. This marriage was blessed by four children: Edith, Florence (Mrs. Ed Schram) New York Mills; Harold Walfred, married to Doris Tollefson of Minneapolis, Minn. (This marriage was blessed by four children, Beverly JoAnn, Deanna Maria, Thomas Harold, and Jerome Arthur); Beatrice Francis (Mrs. Ernest Kossack) Hazel Ida (Mrs. Brett Gorman) in Minneapolis, Minn.

Edward born Nov. 8, 1892. Unmarried, and lives in Chicago, Ill.

Andre Oscar was born Dec. 30, 1895. He served in World War I, and was honorably discharged. He was united in marriage to Lempi Nixon. One son, Marvin, was born to this marriage. He served in World War II, was honorably discharged and then re-enlisted. At present he is in Washington, D. C. Oscar passed away, and Lempi remarried and is now Mrs. Paul Long, living in Floodwood, Minn.

William was born June 16, 1898. He is in Salt Lake City, Utah.

George was born July 17, 1900. He passed away on Jan. 12, 1932 at Park City, Utah.

Ida Sofia was born on Jan. 1, 1903. She was united in marriage to John Harju. This marriage was blessed by one son, Richard John. Ida passed away on Aug. 1, 1947, and is buried at Hibbing, Minn.

Richard was born on March 22, 1905. He married Helmi Sorsa of Spencer, N. Y. They live in Berkeley, Cal.

Jacob Kotila passed away on Nov. 3, 1912.

Maria Liisa passed away on May 16, 1910.

JOHN FREDERICK KOTILA

John Frederick Kotila was born on August 28, 1875 at Toholampi, Vaasan Lääni, Finland. He came to America in 1899 to Frederick, S. D. He was wed into holy matrimony at the Savo Evangelical Lutheran church on April 5, 1902 to Josephine Hovila. She was born on May 14, 1883 at Savo, S. D. and was the first baby born to the Finnish settlers of Savo. They bought a farm located in SW $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 22-128-63.

This marriage was blessed with six children. A son, Matthias, passed away in infancy.

Ruth Maria was born on June 6, 1905. She was united in marriage to Theodore Malloch of Forbes, N.D. They were engaged in farming. To them two children were born. A daughter, Marilyn, passed away at the age of two. A son Lewel-

lyn survives. Mr. Malloch passed away in October 1952. Ruth and Lewellyn continued farming until 1954 when they moved to Berkeley, Cal.



Aune Mathilda was born on Nov. 10, 1906. She taught school for several years, later taking up a beauty course, and practiced hair dressing. She was married to Floyd Gaymen of Ellendale, N. D. They live in Coalinga, Cal.

Signe Sophia was born on July 16, 1909. She taught school several years and then was united in marriage to Edward Tuisku of Cloquet, Minn. They were engaged in farming and were always active in church and community affairs. They now reside in Berkeley, Cal.

Arlene Josephine (Mrs. Elmer Koski) was born on Oct. 21, 1915. Her husband is from Menahga, Minn. They have five children, James, Phyllis, Joanie, Judy and Janice. They reside at Hayward, Cal.

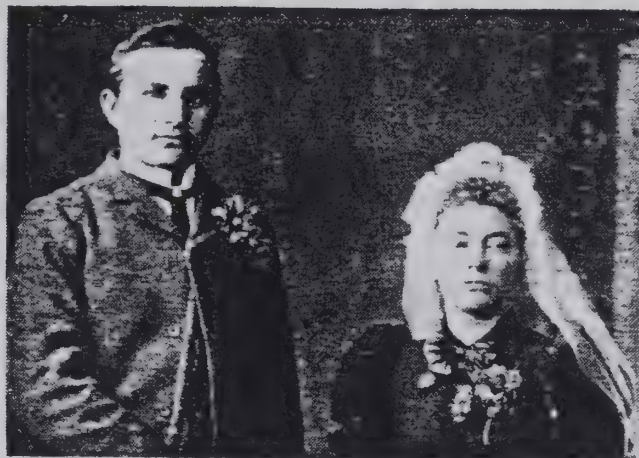
Lauri Ilmari was born on April 28, 1913. He married Marie Luoma of Frederick, S. D. She was born in March 1917. They have one daughter Paula. Larry has always taken a very active part in township offices. Also in cooperative concerns. Marie has been very active in 4-H and home extension work.

The Fred Kotila family have been members of the Savo Evangelical Lutheran church since 1902. Mr. Kotila took a very active part in church, schools, co-operatives, the telephone company, etc. serving in all in official capacity. He died on Oct. 18, 1931.

Mrs. Kotila and children continued farming until Mrs. Kotila remarried becoming Mrs. Levi Bajuniemi. She sold the farm to her son Lauri, and moved to her new home in Lake Norden, S. D. Later Mr. and Mrs. Bajuniemi moved to Berkeley, Cal. Mr. Bajuniemi died in the year of 1948. Mrs. Bajuniemi resides at Berkeley. Lauri and family live on the home place at Savo.

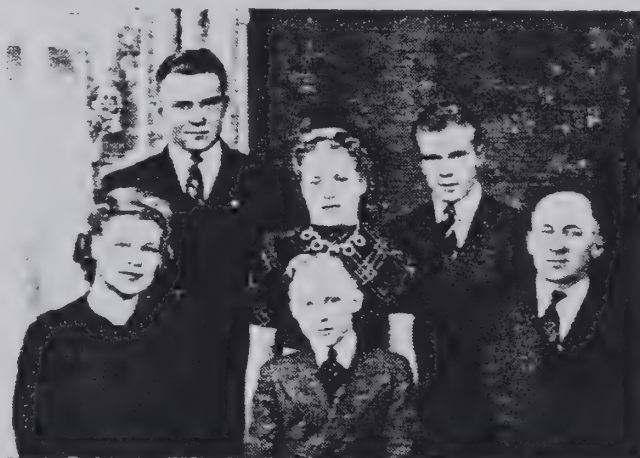
OSCAR ANDREW KOTILA

Oscar Andrew Kotila was born in Toholampi in 1871. He came to America in 1891 to Fitchburg, Mass., and from there he moved to Duluth, Minn. In 1894 he came to Frederick, S. D. The following year he married Maria Sofia Hovila. They started farming, living in various places. In 1908 they bought a farm in Richland township.



Oscar took part in all community enterprises, but church work was especially important to him. He served on the council of the Savo Evangelical Lutheran church, and for many years was cantor at that church. Even on cold winter nights Oscar hitched up his horses and went to choir practice taking the oldest children along. Several of these children had good voices and developed considerable ability as singers.

There were 12 children in the Oscar Kotila family. Fannie, the oldest, born Aug. 8, 1896, was married to Toivo Nurmi. They had two sons — Harvey and Robert and one daughter Eleanor, who died in infancy. Harvey served in the Pacific in World War II. Robert served in Korea and re-enlisted in the army, where he is serving now. The Nurmis moved to Longview, Wash. Fannie passed away there in 1953.



Oscar Sakri, born Nov. 23, 1898, married Helen Swanson, who was born Nov. 17, 1909 at Calumet, Mich. They were engaged in farming. In 1950 they bought the old Erick Rauma place, where they now live. Oscar and Helen have four children, LuVerne, Merlon, Luella and Clayton. LuVerne married Helen Marttila. They have four children, Dennis, Calvin, Steven and Sharon. They farm near Frederick. Merlon served in Japan in World War II. He married Mary Drumm, and they have five children: Tracy, Lynn, Richard, Katherine and Marsha. Merlon is manager of a co-operative farmers elevator at Kadoka, S. D. Luella taught school before her marriage to Enright Lematta. (See Lematta bio)

Clayton, the youngest, interested in aviation, took up flying in 1945 receiving his pilot's license at the age of 16 years. In the spring of 1952 when so many families were completely isolated on account of the heavy snow storms, Clayton was one of the pilots who flew provisions to these snowbound farms. He also delivered the mail out of Frederick for several days by plane. The mail was tied into individual bundles. Circling each farm home, he'd toss the mail right to their doorstep. Clayton married Helen Laurila in 1952. They have one child, Carla Ann. Clayton is serving in the armed forces at the present time on Guam.

Edward Kotila, born March 13, 1900, married Alli Johnson, and lives on the old home place.

Josephine, born Aug. 21, 1901, is Mrs. Urban Smith. They farm in the Frederick vicinity and have three sons: John, James, and Robert. John is married to Rayma Bartells, and they have two daughters, Jackie Rae and Patti Jo.

Mamie, born May 10, 1902, was a school teacher until she was married to George Kroll. Five children were born to them: Dorothy (Mrs. Robert Moorman) Seattle Wash.; Donna (Mrs. Richard Holmes) — See Holmes biog.; Michael, in the armed forces; Patsy, Mrs. Raymond Mikkonen, see Mikkonen biog., and Patrick. After the death of George Kroll, Mamie married George Hurlbert. Children born to this union are: Claudette, Ruth and Frank. George Hurlbert is deceased, and Mamie is living in Minnesota at present.

Sadie, born July 10, 1904, taught school for some years and then was married to John Sampson. They have three daughters: Janice, Caroline, and Barbara. They live in East Longmeadow, Mass.

Esther, born Sept. 3, 1906 is Mrs. Wm. Mikkonen. (See Mikkonen biog.)

Henna, born August 15, 1908, is married to Thomas McGinnis. They have one daughter, Mary (Mrs. Robert Mattson). They live in Renton, Wash.

Emma, born March 24, 1910, lives in Highland Park, Ill. She is Mrs. Clarence Farr and has two sons: John and Thomas.

Melita, born Dec. 24, 1913, is Mrs. Harold Rose. They have two children, James and Marilyn, and live in Owasso, Mich.

Aino, Mrs. Raymond Anderson, born May 11, 1916, lives in Renton Wash. They have three children: Roger, Holly Ann, and Richard.

Reino, born May 9, 1918, married Augusta Schliebe. They live in Frederick, where Reino runs a trucking and excavating business. They have three children: Roger, LaMont and Deborah.

Oscar Kotila passed away in 1930. His wife, Mary lives on the home place with Edward and his wife.

JOHN (KYOKMAN) KOPMAN

John Kopman was born in Ala-Tornio, Finland in 1867. He arrived in Frederick, Dakota Territory in 1889. His wife, Maria Johanna Ylitalo was

born in Yli-Tornio, Finland in 1862. She came here in 1888.

John and Maria were married in Ironwood, Mich. in 1890, and came to Frederick in 1893. Later they settled in Kulm, N.D. They were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

Two children were born to them: Hulda, Mrs. Tuominiemi, born in Ironwood, Mich. in 1892, and Leonard born in Frederick in 1892. They live in Brush Prairie, Wash.

MATT KRAPU

Matt Krapu was born at Alavieska, Finland on Feb. 24, 1872. He came to the Savo community in 1892. On Nov. 2, 1896, he married Anna Maria Wihela. She was born in Alavieska, Finland on Feb. 19, 1876 and had come to Savo in 1893. Their daughter, Fannie Lusima, was born in Savo in 1899. They moved onto a homestead in Porter township near Fullerton, N. D. in 1900. In 1907 they bought another farm in Porter township and moved there. Seven children were born to them: John, 1902; Heino A., 1905, Jalmer O. in 1908, William M. in 1911, Helen G. in 1913, Mamie M. in 1917, and Anna Esther in 1921. Mr. Krapu was an ambitious man, progressive-minded and took active interest in all worthy projects. They were members of the Ev. Luth. church. Mr. Krapu died on May 28, 1946 and Mrs. Krapu died on Aug. 24, 1945. Their family:

Fannie (Mrs. Matt Luoto) farmed near Fullerton, and have several children. Her husband died in 1950 and she now lives at LaMoure, N. D. John married Mathilda Krook; Heino married Helen Hample; Jalmer married Delores Aune; William married Bertha Essig; Helen G. married Otto Ruff, Mamie M. died on Feb. 23, 1932 and Anna Esther married Harold Hanson.

ALEXANDER KRIKSMAN

Alexander Kriksman was born in Toholampi, Finland in 1847. His wife, Amanda Gustava, was born in the same community in Finland. Two sons were born to them — Charles Abram in 1871 and Alexander in 1872.

Alex Kriksman came to the United States in 1873. He worked in rock quarries in the east but later traveled and worked in many western states as far as Astoria, Oregon. In 1882 he came to Dakota and homesteaded on SE ¼ of Sec. 27 and also took a tree claim NW ¼ of Sec. 27 in Savo township.

Amanda Kriksman died in Finland in 1879. Alex then sent for his two sons to join him in his new home.

Alex married Mariana Venetjoki in 1886. She was born in Halsua, Finland. That same year Alexander Kriksman transferred his homestead right to K. A. Hukari. He also deeded two acres to the Savo Ev. Luth. congregation. The church now stands on this land. The Kriksman family moved to SW ¼ of Sec. 28, across the road from their homestead section.

Alex Kriksman's son, Alexander, died in 1890. Charles stayed in Dakota several years but eventually went to the Minnesota iron range, where he died in 1908.

Alexander and Mariana had seven children of whom two died soon after birth. The others are Herman, born in 1889; Otto in 1881; Ida in 1893; Alexander in 1895 and Edward in 1897.

One day in January in 1898 the older Kriksman boys were burning rubbish. The little girl, Ida, wandered too close and her clothing caught fire. The boys fought desperately to save their sister, burning their hands badly in the struggle. The girl was so severely burned, however, that she died a few hours later.

Herman married Maria Jyyni Oosi in 1911. They had one daughter Lila. She is married to Lauren Larson, Barberton, Ohio. They have two daughters, June Kaye and Sharon. Jyyni Kriksman passed away in 1918 and Herman in 1944.

Otto Kriksman died in 1906.

Alexander Kriksman Jr. married Nellie Kivela in 1918. They live in Berkeley, Cal.

Edward is single and lives in Frederick, S. D. He does carpentry and works as a farm laborer.

Alexander Kriksman died in 1915, and his wife died in 1936.

Alex was very capable in all practical matters. He also participated enthusiastically in all community enterprises.

ALBERT KUJALA

Albert Kujala was born in Kuusamo, Finland on May 29, 1871. He came to America to Calumet, Mich. in 1890 and from there came to Hecla, S. D. in 1892. He was married to Eugenia Daniels in 1901. She was the daughter of Rev. and Mrs. Charles Daniels and was born in 1879 in Calumet and had come to Dakota Territory with her parents in 1883. They established their home in Portage township northwest of Hecla, by the James river. Besides farming Mr. Kujala was an efficient carpenter; held responsible local offices and church positions. They were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church. Mr. Kujala was struck by lightning and died instantly on Aug. 26, 1928. Mrs. Kujala died in April 1953.

HENRY KUOPPALA

Henry Kuoppala was born in Korpiampolo, Sweden. When a young man he came to America, arriving in Frederick in 1883. He made his home with his brother Kristian and family in Portage township in the Hecla vicinity for several years. He went to Holmes Cty, Minn. where he met Anna Ivori, born in Cokato, Minn., and they were married. They came to the Savo vicinity and leased the NE ¼ of Sec. 4 in 1896. Henry and Anna moved in 1905 to New Leipzig, N. D. where homestead land was available. They were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

JOHAN KYTONEN, SR.

Johan Kytonen was born at Alajarvi, Finland, on July 6, 1830. He was married in Finland to Johanna Nelimarkka of the same community. All of their children were born there, namely: Jacob, John Jr. Matt, Serafine, Hanna, Serafia, Henry and Timothy. In 1888 Mr. and Mrs. Kytonen with Matt, Serafine, Henry and Timothy came to the Hecla locality. Their daughters, Serafia and Hanna had come in 1885 to Ironwood, Mich. He homesteaded on Lot 2, NE 9-128-61. Soon after they came, the older sons found work, the youngest, Timothy, was at home. He met with a tragic death at their flour mill. He was 12 years old at the time of his death. Mr. Kytonen died on July 22, 1905. His widow lived the rest of her life at the home of her son John Jr. She died in 1916. Their family:

Jacob had a family, lived in Finland and has died there.

John Jr. (Kyt) came with his family from Finland in 1891; homesteaded on the east side of the river, opposite his father's homestead. In 1905 the family moved to a homestead near New Leipzig, N. D. They had five children: Tilda (Mrs. John Mack), Wendla, Charles, and Oscar, all married and have families.

Matt, born 1858, worked as a mason for many years, being a very capable mason. He worked at the courthouse in Aberdeen, at several buildings at Minneapolis and elsewhere. He married Mary Pakka in Minnesota, and came to live on a farm near Houghton, S. D. His wife died in 1905. He remarried in 1909, Maria Wainio of Finland. In 1915 they moved to Minnesota, on a farm near New York Mills. Six daughters were born to them: Aileen (Mrs. Geo. Newham), lives in Minneapolis and has five children, Orlen, Loren, Delores, Richard and Kenneth; Martha (Mrs. Pete Cotton), lives in Oakland; Lempi (Mrs. Ed Libbey) lives in Seattle; Hulda (Mrs. Arne Niilimaa) lives near New York Mills and has three children, Robert, Daniel and Wayne; Lydia (Mrs. Everett Niilimaa), New York Mills, a widow; and Inez Mrs. Edwin Nickolson, lives in Minneapolis and has three children, Donna, Darrel and Dean. Matt died in June 1936. His widow makes her home with her daughter in Minneapolis.

Serafine was married to Wm. A. Sakrisson in 1889 and died in 1893. Her sister, Serafia, was married to Mr. Sakrisson in 1894 and died in 1895.

Hanna married Lars Moilanen.

Henry was born on January 19, 1876. He worked for farmers in the Hecla vicinity, and in the fall, operated steam engines in the threshing outfits. He was an efficient engineer and in big demand. Henry was much interested in good literature and read widely. From his early youth he was interested in religion. For many years he was a Sunday school teacher, whenever and wherever possible. His life was dedicated to the service of the Lord, and of his fellowmen. He performed baptisms and conducted services in

later years. He belonged to the Apostolic Lutheran congregation. On March 19, 1905 he was married to Anna Illikainen. She was born in Taivalkoski, Finland and came to Hecla in 1904, and worked at the Matt Buro farm. The same year they moved to New Leipzig, onto a homestead. He came to the Hecla vicinity during the falls for several years to operate threshing machines and later got one for himself in New Leipzig. In the early 1930's he came to live on his farm near the river, his father's former homestead. He sold it later and returned to New Leipzig where he died in March, 1950. Their children: Arvo, single, travels extensively, now in Washington; Steve, single, has traveled also, made a trip to Finland, is now in the Hecla community; Charles married, has several children, lives on a farm near Henning, Minn.; Millie (Mrs. Lewis Boling) has several children and lives at Grandview, Cal. Eunice (Mrs. Owen Cutler) has six children and lives at Butte, Mont.; Elma (Mrs. Fred Bustle) has two children and lives at Butte; Eino married, has two children and is a teacher of forestry in Lewiston, Idaho; Everett is married, has three children, works and attends school, taking forestry, lives at Missoula, Mont. Tyyne (Mrs. Walfred Tolonen) has five children and lives at Ironwood; Aune (Mrs. Eino Koivunen) lives at Ironwood; and Impi (Mrs. Raymond Curtis) has a child and lives at Deer Creek, Minn. Mrs. Anna Kytonen lives with her daughters in Ironwood.

THOMAS KYLLONEN

Thomas Kyllonen was born in Kuhoniemi, Finland in 1850. His wife Valborg Heikkinen was born in Kuusamo, Finland in 1858. They were married in Buumangi, Russia, where he was engaged in fishing. Thomas fished in both Russian and Norwegian waters.

He brought his wife and son to Republic, Mich. in 1880, and in 1882 they came to Dickey county. Thomas built the usual sod hut, bought oxen and farm tools and started to work the land. The dry years came and because the dry soil did not yield a living, Thomas Kyllonen with his neighbors, Paul Wiitala and Pesonen, went to Ironwood, Mich. to earn money for the support of his family. The dry years continued and he lost his farm, but as there were plenty of farms to rent he rented one of these. With strict frugality and with a labor force from their own family, the Kyllonens began to prosper. He bought a farm, put up the necessary buildings and expanded his dairy herd. In 1920, there was a Texas land boom and Kyllonen also bought a farm there. It was not a financial success, although Thomas did spend two winters there.

Valborg Kyllonen died in 1934 and Thomas died in 1940. They were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

There were 10 children in the Kyllonen family: John Henry, born in Finland in 1879 and lived in Gackle, N.D. He died in 1954.

Axel William, born in Republic, Mich. in 1882,

married Hilja Hendrickson in 1905. They had one daughter Edna (Mrs. Art West) and a son Edwin who died single in 1953. Axel died in the rest home at Edgeley in 1953 and Hilja lives in Ludden, N. D.

Aliina Lydia, born in 1884, died single in 1912.

Walter Jalmar, born in 1886, was single, died in 1922.

Kaisa Maria (Mrs. Jalmar Korpua) born in 1889, died in 1929. (Korpua hist.)

Emil, born 1891, is single and is engaged in farming with his brother, Peter.

Selma (Mrs. Tuuri) born 1893, lives with her two daughters, Helen and Margaret in Ellendale, N.D.

Oscar Herman, born in 1895, is single and lives in Fargo, N. D.

Peter, born in 1898, is unmarried and is engaged in farming and raising livestock.

August Nestor born in 1905 married Bertha Hill. They lived in Aberdeen where Nestor worked for a farm implement dealer. They now live at Tioga, N. D. and have two sons, Richard and Robert.

MATT LAHTI

Matt Lahti was born in Alajarvi, Finland in 1872 and came to America to the vicinity of Ludden, N. D. about 1900 with his wife Alma, also of Alajarvi. Mr. Lahti worked on the railroad during the years they resided here. To them were born four children: Matt, Eli, Eino and Anna, here and Julia in Gackle. The family moved to Gackle in 1907 where Mrs. Lahti passed away shortly after. Mr. Lahti married Anna Turpeela. In 1936 they moved to Cromwell, Minn., where Mr. Lahti passed away in 1938.

JOHN LAHO

John Laho was born at Kemi, Finland in 1843. His wife, Maria Gustava Pesonen, was born at Tervola, Finland in 1846. They were married in Norway and came from there to America to Calumet, Mich. in 1873. From Calumet they came to Dakota Territory where they got a homestead in Ada township, the SW ¼ Sec. 31. Their first house was made of lumber but later built a larger sod house. Mr. Laho with Mr. Pesonen bought a team of oxen with which they worked five acres of land putting into wheat the first year. Just as the wheat was ready to cut a hail storm destroyed it. There was no choice but to go back to Calumet to work until spring. Mrs. Laho and the children were left here. They suffered much privation since the winter was very severe. They had one cow and a few chickens and with the money Mr. Laho sent they had to get along. Again in the spring they tried with new hope but it seemed luck was against them. In 1890 the family decided to go back to Calumet. However two years later Mrs. Laho and children accompanied the Charles Daniels family back to their homestead. Mr. Laho worked in Calumet until



1895. In the meantime Christian (Kuoppala) Isaacson had rented the land.

When Mr. Laho returned he got more milk cows, machinery and horses, also as he was able to he extended his farming interests as the children grew to help with the work.

For over ten years Mr. Laho was a mail carrier. At first the mail came to Silverleaf from where it was delivered to the Abram West home, where the Post Office was for a time, 3 times a week. Shortly after, the mail was gotten from Frederick and taken to the Savo Post Office daily. His route covered about thirty miles and for his services he received \$50.00 a month. In 1911 he resigned from this work.

In addition to other work Mr. Laho was known as being very capable in setting broken and dislocated bones. Patients from as far as Gackle came to him.

In a long lifetime most anything can happen. Here is a minor incident that occurred. Early one morning as usual, Mrs. Laho got up to put the coffee on. For some reason or another the stove pipes came down and also the cans and other items from the shelf nearby. Mrs. Laho put up the stove pipes and gathered up the cans and soon the coffee was brewing. What a horrible mistake! Instead of coffee it was "Peerless". The cans had become misplaced. So with a fresh start, soon the coffee was ready.

In the Laho family were born two sons: John Leonard and Walter Joshua, and seven daughters: Liisa Briita, Kaisa Maria, Emma Elisabeth, Hilda Karolina, Ida Amanda, Anna Olavia and Wendla Miriam. They were charter members of the Apost. Luth. church. Mrs. Laho passed away in August, 1926, and Mr. Laho in December of the same year. Their family:

Liisa Briita (Mrs. Abram Peldo), born 1869. — See A. Peldo.

Kaisa Maria (Mrs. Olli Harju), born 1872. — See O. Harju.

Emma Elisabeth (Mrs. Olli Harju), born 1872. — See S. West.

Hilda Karolina (Mrs. Peter Haapala), born 1875. — See P. Haapala.

Ida Amanda (Mrs. Ed West), born 1877. — See S. West.

Anna Olavia (Mrs. Oscar Boussu), born 1879. — See H. Boussu.

Wendla Miriam (Mrs. Oscar Ojala), born 1884. — See O. Ojala.

John Leonard was born in Calumet, Mich. March 13, 1882. He is unmarried and lives in his own home in Hecla, S. D. He makes a living by carpentry.

Walter Joshua, born in Ada township, Dakota Territory, March 1, 1887. He was single, farmed with his brother, John Leonard, a few years on the home place. He died in 1926.

REINHOLT LAINEN

Reinholt Lainen was born April 11, 1864 in Kuhoniemi, O. L., Finland, and came to Frederick in the year 1886. He was a farm laborer for several years. He was united in marriage to Alviina Aronson April 13, 1891. She was born May 25, 1875 at School Kraft, Mich., and came to Dakota with her parents in 1883. They raised a large family, of which Hilja, Jenny, Lempi, Lydia and Elna died in their early youth.

Vaino William, born Dec. 12, 1895, was united in marriage to Elsie Brander. They had twin daughters — Virginia, Mrs. Gerald Harrington, and Jean, Mrs. Charles Davis, residing at Fairmount, Minn. Elsie passed away after birth of her daughters. Vaino later married Anna Olson of Shakopee, Minn. They have one son, William Warren. They reside at Tamarack, Minn.

Eino Benhart, born April 12, 1899, was united in marriage to Hilma Isaacson of Sebeka, Minn. They have one daughter Shirley Mae, whose present address is Portland, Ore.

Frans Edwin, born Jan. 21, 1904, was united in marriage to Hilja Isaacson of Sebeka, Minn. They have one daughter, Peggy Lou.

Mamie Angelia, born Sept. 1, 1900, was united in marriage to Joe Carpenter. They have one daughter, Mary Jane, and live at Aberdeen, S. D.

Esther, born Dec. 2, 1906, was united in marriage to Gay Schweppe. They have two sons, Richard and Roger and reside in Minneapolis.

Helen, born Oct. 7, 1908, was united in marriage to Martin Schweppe. Their children are Gretchen and Steven. They live at Oakland, Cal.

Lainens were very hospitable people. They gave food and lodging to transient laborers, often without pay. He had a share in a threshing rig with F. A. Kesti, which they operated for several seasons.

Lainen, having bought a tract of land, built a very attractive farm, which is known today as the Edwin Groop farm. He was very much interested in horses. He bought "wild broncos" and after breaking them for driving would sell them to the community farmers. In later years he owned a home in Frederick and a livery stable. Mr. Lainen passed away March 24, 1925.

Mrs. Lainen married John Lustig, who was born in Finland. They resided in Minneapolis. Mrs. Lustig passed away January 21, 1948.

SALOMON and HERMAN LAMPI

Salomon Lampi was born at Virtai, Finland in 1873. He came to the Ludden, N.D. community about 1897 and married Mrs. Katie Wanttaja, nee Wuolu in 1900. They lived on a rented farm near Ludden for several years, and later built a home in town, living there a few years. They were divorced. Salomon died at a Jamestown hospital (year not known). Mrs. Lampi was married in 1920 to Matt Solakka in Duluth. He died in 1943 and she is at a rest home in Duluth.

Herman Lampi, Salomon's brother, came from Ironwood, Mich. in 1897. He was "separator man" at Kristian Koskinen's and William Poykko's threshing rigs. After his marriage, he and his wife, Emelia, farmed for a few years in the Ludden area. A son, Sulo Elon, was born to them here in 1905. Soon after they moved to Bessemer, Mich.

JOHAN HENDRIK LARSON

Johan Hendrik Larson was born in Alattias, Norwegian Lapland in 1841. His wife, Elizabeth was also born in Lapland. The year of her birth, of their marriage, and of their arrival in this country are unknown. In 1883 they came to Dakota Territory from Cokato, Minn., traveling in a small canvas covered wagon drawn by oxen.

Johan and Elizabeth had four daughters — Maria Johanna, Hendrika Elizabeth, Anna Mathilda, and Ida, who died in childhood. One of the girls was born on the journey from Cokato and when Larson was asked how the child survived under such conditions. The Lapp calmly remarked "Why not? In Lapland the child is placed in a leather bag and put in a snow drift, and for sure they are healthy."

Larson homesteaded on SW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 19 Savo township. There he dug a fairly deep cellar, placed a roof over it and that was the Larson home.

One winter day Johan walked to Ellendale on business. A sudden blizzard came up as happens quite often on the prairies. Johan thought that if he followed the river he would arrive home, as his dwelling was not far from the river. The storm increased in fury. He knew he could not be far from home, but he dared not leave the river since he could see only a few feet away. So he made a small circle on the ice and walked around it all night. The wind took his cap so he wrapped his coat around his head. The storm quieted a little at dawn and Johan saw his neighbor's Frederick Nixon's dwelling only a short distance away. He hurried there half frozen. Only the Lappers' familiarity with nature, a staunch courage, and endurance saved his life that night.

When the dry years came, the Larson family moved to Gackle, N. D. where Johan and Elizabeth lived the rest of their lives. They belonged to the Apostolic Lutheran church.

According to available information, Maria Johanna (Mrs. Hammastrom) lives somewhere in

Minnesota; Hendrika Elizabeth (Mrs. Elmer Ranta) in Calumet, Mich. There is no information concerning Anna Mathilda (Mrs. Parvi).

JOHN LAPINOJA

John Lapinoja was born in Kalajoki, Finland. It is not known when he came to Dakota, but he worked on farms in the Savo community for some time.

He married Susanna Amalia Rauma and rented a farm, but after farming several years, they went to Eveleth, Minn. in 1896. Two children were born in Savo township, Maria, who now lives in Eveleth, and William, now living in Oregon. Other Lapinoja children are: Emil, Tyyne, Helmi, Elviira — all living in Eveleth, Minn.; Edna, living in the state of Washington; Sophia in Virginia, Minn. and Hjalmar, whose whereabouts is unknown.

John Lapinoja is deceased and Amalia lives in Eveleth, Minn.

JACOB LAURILA

Jacob Laurila, born January 22, 1863 at Laihia, Finland, came to Frederick, Dakota territory in 1885, renting a farm in Richland township. He was united in marriage to Mrs. Johanna Raasakka, Dec. 13, 1891. She was born at Kannus, Finland Sept. 25, 1865 and came to Frederick, S.D. in 1890. They bought a farm in Richland township.

Sulo Wilhelm Laurila was born Aug. 4, 1887 at Kannus, Finland and was married to Aina Johanna Anderson March 18, 1914. She was born at Frederick, S.D. June 24, 1890. To them were born two children — Norma Johanna (Mrs. Edwin Groop) (See John Groop bio) and Everett Wilhelm, who served in the U. S. Army in World War II. He was married to Annie Hardy of Moultrie, Ga. They have two sons, Bobby and William. They live in Orlando, Fla.

Alfred Laurila was born Sept. 15, 1893 and was married to Alma Erickson. They farmed in the Frederick vicinity for several years; later moving to Minnesota and then to California.

To them were born four children. One died in infancy. Ray was united in marriage to Verna Marttila at Berkeley, Cal. She was a rural school teacher. He served in the armed forces during World War II in Japan and received an honorable discharge. He came to Frederick to work as a clerk at the Frederick Co-op Merc. Co., later as manager. They have two sons, David and Donald.

Lenora (Mrs. Richard Yoder) resides at Berkeley, Cal. They have two children.

Verle, born Feb. 14, 1926, served in the armed forces during World War II and is unmarried. Alfred died Sept. 21, 1954 at Berkeley, Cal.

Toivo Jacob was born May 15, 1895. He served in the U. S. Armed Forces in World War I. He was united in marriage to Anna Niemi at Minneapolis, Minn. Feb. 11, 1924. She was born at

Suomussalmi, Finland April 23, 1902 and came to America in 1920 to Frederick, S. D.

To this marriage five children were born, two of whom died in infancy:

Alice (Mrs. John Karjalainen). See Wm. Karjalainen history.

Helen Jeanette (Mrs. Clayton Kotila). Read O. Kotila history.

They also had a son, Thomas.

Toivo died in 1945. Anna was married to Oscar Kotila of Cokato, Minn. and Thomas resides with them there.

George Adolph Laurila, born Sept. 15, 1897. died May 31, 1939.

Ellen Laurila born 1896, died following a car accident on Sept. 24, 1919.

Jacob Laurila died in 1943 and Johanna Laurila died in 1948.

HENRY LEHTIKANGAS

Henry Lehtikangas was born in Oulaisin Parish, Finland in 1872. He came to Hancock, Mich. in 1890, and worked as a logger in the Michigan woods for a short time; then in the mines at Iron Belt, Wis.

Deciding on a change, he contacted an employment agency and secured a railroad ticket to Jamestown, N. D. From there he walked to Hecla, S. D. In 1891 he was employed on the Andrew Himanga farm during harvest. Later he rented some land from Sakri Raisanen, and seeded it to wheat. A hail storm destroyed the crop. In 1893 he tried again and seeded flax in partnership with Herman Liimatta. That, too, failed. In disgust, he procured a horse and traveled to Lakota, N. D. and after a year or so, he went back to Michigan.

KUSTAA LEHTO

Kustaa Lehto was born in was born in Köyliö, Finland in 1872. His wife Johanna was born in the same community. They were married in Finland and came to Ludden in 1904.

Kustaa worked on the Matt Buro farm for a year and then bought a place of his own a short distance east of Ludden. Two children were born to them in Finland, Emil and Helmi. Emil died in 1906, and another son, John Emil, was born the same year.

In 1907 the Lehto family went to Wing, N.D., where they homesteaded. Another daughter, Lydia was born there.

Kustaa Lehto died in 1944 and his wife Johanna died in 1948.

The children all live in the Wing, N. D. community: Helmi, Mrs. Karl Wirta, four children, Lempi, Wilma, Walter and Oscar; John Emil, married to Vieno Koski — two children, Marilyn and Ellen; Lydia, Mrs. Andrew Liuska, children — David, Reino and Mary.

The Lehtos were members of the Evangelical Lutheran church.

HERMAN LIIMATTA PETER LIIMATTA

Herman Liimatta was born in Kuhoniemi, District of Oulu, Finland in 1852. Impoverished living conditions compelled him and his brother, Peter Liimatta, born in Kuhmoniemi, also to seek a livelihood elsewhere. Herman, wearing his first pair of leather shoes, which he had made himself, left home at the age of thirteen with his brother, Peter. They traveled throughout Finland and crossed the border into Russia and from there to Petsamo, Norway, where they worked as fishermen. On one occasion, a furious storm overtook them on the ocean and demolished their boat. They rode the raging waves to shore and clung to the rocks until the next wave washed them closer to shore and finally to safety.

Herman's marriage to Kaisa Haag, born in Kuusamo, Finland in 1859, took place at Petsamo in 1878. From Petsamo they, along with Peter, moved to Bummargen, Russia, where they learned the Russian language and where Herman and Peter engaged in fishing. They lived in Russia for 12 years during which time three children were born to Herman and Kaisa, namely, Emil in 1878, Clara in 1880, and Herman Jr. in 1882.

A desire to own his land and home caused Herman to join others in the migration to America. Accompanied by his wife, children and Peter, they arrived in America in 1882. Their first stop inland was New York Mills, Minn. and then on to the Sebeka locality, where Herman filed a claim in Paddock township. They constructed a one-room log cabin and during that first winter they shared their cabin with the John Kahkonen family, who had been in the same immigrant group.

They worked in the woods clearing away trees for cropland. Tired of this work, Herman struck his ax on a stump and walked to his house, feeling certain that there must be an easier way to make cropland. He told his wife that he was going to Dakota to look over the prairies of which he had learned in far-off Norway. Herman walked to New York Mills where he boarded the train to Jamestown, Dakota territory. Being the spring of the year 1882, the James river was at flood stage compelling him to wait in Jamestown for the flood to subside before continuing by stage coach to the Frederick area. Walking in a northeasterly direction of Frederick, he spent two weeks looking over the land until he found what he wanted. He filed a homestead claim on the SW $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 32 for himself and marking SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of Sec. 32 for his brother Peter Liimatta, who later filed on his claim. Herman selected this location because there were sloughs on it and he thought a farmer should have some hayland as well as land suitable for cultivation. He believed that during a drought the sloughs would produce a crop of hay. Herman constructed a sod house and then returned to Minnesota for his family. Enroute back to Minnesota, he was accompanied by W. P. Wetelainen. They walked across country, using a compass, to Milnor to the nearest

railroad. They didn't get to Milnor the first day so they spent the night in a homesteader's vacant open dugout. There was no train at Milnor upon their arrival so they walked to Wahpeton where they boarded the train for Wadena, Minn., walking the rest of the way to the Liimatta family home.

Herman bought a team of horses and a wagon, loaded his meager possessions into it and with his wife, family and Peter Liimatta, started the trek back to Dakota in 1883. They crossed the James River at Columbia.

Hardships similar to other settlers were common to them. In their case it was a shortage of water. Several wells were dug with no success and it was necessary to haul barrels of water from the neighbor's wells. Herman dug a 110 foot well which had a sand bank at the 86 foot depth. A ditch was then dug from a nearby slough to this well. In the spring the well filled up and in this way there was a temporary supply of water. In 1901 Herman Liimatta, Sr. had an artesian well drilled on his land, thus ending the water shortage. It was the first well of its kind in the area. People from near and far came to taste the water and some thought nature had provided a remedy because the water was salty. John Kahkonen who had arrived for a visit from Minnesota, took back a 10-gallon can of the water believing it had medicinal qualities. He served it to guests at his son's wedding.

Herman Liimatta's family increased with the birth of Joseph in 1887, Josephine in 1889, Gideon in 1891, Edward in 1892 and Mary in 1894. Three children died in infancy.

The following is an account of their children:

Emil was united in marriage with Mary Johnson at Castlewood, S. Dak. in 1904. For a number of years they resided on a farm in Van Meter, twp., N. Dak. They moved to Lake Norden, where he had a blacksmith shop. In 1906 he and his wife came back home and leased his father's farm in Ada township.

Twelve children were born to them, of whom two died in infancy. Lillian lives with her husband, Fred Kangas, in rural Lake Norden, where they are engaged in farming. They have 2 children: Kenneth and Marie.

Alice is married to Milton Auvinen. They have several children and reside in Freeport, Ill. Prior to her marriage, Alice held a position as a stenographer.

Edwin was united in marriage with Helmi Hautala, and they have one daughter, Ilona. They live in Hayward, Calif., where Edwin works in the mechanic's trade.

Hilda lives with her husband, Cleo Hansacker, at Lafayette, Calif. They have one daughter.

Nina, unmarried, lives in Jamestown, N. Dak.

Viola was married to George Lehto. He is in the bakery business. They live in Minneapolis, Minn., and are the parents of several children. Before her marriage, Viola was a public school teacher.

Ernest married Lila Korpua and they live in Lafayette, Calif., where he owns and operates an auto body and fender shop.

Adrian is married to Elaine Franke and is in the electrical appliance business at Austin, Minn. He served in the U. S. Navy during World War II. They have one daughter, Kay Susan.

Helen completed a course as a laboratory technician, and was employed in a hospital in San Francisco, Calif. She is married to John Fredericks, an artist. They have two sons: John and David. They reside in San Francisco.

Esther was united in marriage to Thomas Nicholson and they have one daughter, Joyce. They are in the grocery business in Portland, Ore.

Emil Liimatta was active in the public life of the community, serving on the township Board of Directors 20 years. He also served as assessor and as a member of the Board of Education and in other civic offices. Emil was also on the Board of Trustees of the Apostolic Lutheran church and was deacon of the church.

In 1942, he sold his property in Ada township and moved to Lake Norden with his wife. Emil died in 1945 and his wife resides in Lake Norden.

Clara was married to John Isaacs (see Kuoppala history.)

Herman Jr. left home at an early age, traveling in several states and finally enlisting in the army. Being under age and lacking his parents consent, he received his discharge from the armed forces. After a few years he returned to his parental home where he engaged in farming with his brother Gideon in Van Meter township. His marriage to Aina Hanhela took place in 1909 and they moved to a rented farm in Ada twp.

They became parents of eleven children. Two died in infancy. Living are Arnold, Lola, Frances, Enright, Ruth, Wayne, Benjamin and Robert. Herman purchased the SW one-fourth of Section 29 where he built his farmstead and dwelling. He served his community in various capacities, having been treasurer on the Board of Education and in other civic offices.

Following is an account of Herman and Aina Liimatta's children:

Five sons served in the U. S. armed forces. Enright, first to go, enlisted in 1941 in the Navy Air Force six months before the attack on Pearl Harbor. He spent three years in the states as an instructor in flying and then went overseas in 1944 aboard the aircraft carrier U.S.S. Suwanee. He was accidentally wounded when a 100 pound bomb exploded on the deck of the ship. He was discharged in 1945 as a Lieutenant senior grade and now holds the rank of Lieutenant Commander in the Navy Air Force reserve.

Before his entry into the armed forces, he taught school. He is married to Luella Kotila and they are the parents of three children, Karen, Gerald and Robert. Enright teaches school in Scio, Oregon.

Arnold entered the army in 1942, spending two years in the states in training and attending cooking school. He went overseas in 1944 and took part in the Sicilian campaign and all the Italian campaign. While overseas he was a machine gunner and in the military police in Rome. When the Germans surrendered he came to the

United States and was discharged with the rank of sergeant. He arrived home and leased his father's farm in partnership with his brother Wayne. Several years later he moved to Gilbert, Minn. He is married and he and his wife are parents of one child.

Wayne enlisted in the Navy in 1944 and attended communications school at Great Lakes, Illinois for nine months. He went overseas in September, 1945 to take part in the occupation of the Phillipines for 13 months. He was discharged in 1946 as a signalman 3rd class. Upon his arrival home he bought the home place from the other heirs and engaged in farming. He was united in marriage with Laura Barton.

Following a crippling attack of polio, Wayne leased his farm to his brother-in-law, Robert Barton. He was a candidate for the office of county auditor of Dickey County in 1954. Upon his election to that office, he and his wife Laura moved to Ellendale, N. Dak.

Benjamin joined the armed forces at the beginning of the Korean war in 1950. He spent 18 months overseas in the heavy artillery, taking part in several attacks made on the Chinese. He was discharged in 1953 with the rank of Corporal. He now resides in Scio, Oregon.

Robert went into service in June, 1948 spending four years in the states as an office worker. He went overseas in 1952 and spent 18 months in the occupation of Germany. He returned in 1954 and was discharged as a sergeant. He is married and lives in Kansas City, Mo.

Edward is united in marriage with Helen Johnson. They were engaged in farming in several localities and Edward was also a commercial salesman. He and his wife are parents of three children and make their home in Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

Lola is the wife of Matt Lippo (see Lippo hist.) Frances is the wife of Andrew Lippo (see Lippo history..)

Ruth was a teacher and later went to New York city where she was a radio control operator for several years. She later resumed her teaching profession which she continued until her marriage to John Martin. They have three children and live in Forbes, N. Dakota.

Herman and Aina Liimatta moved to Ellendale, N. Dak. to enable their children to attend high school. Aina Liimatta was blind for several years and due to this and also to her failing health she went to live with her daughter Lola Lippo near Frederick, S. Dak., in whose home she died in 1945. Herman died at his home in Ellendale in 1947.

Joseph Liimatta was united in marriage to Anna Kyllonen at Ellendale, N. Dak. in 1911. She was born in Kuhmoniemi, Finland and arrived in America in 1910. Four children were born to them. Two died in infancy. A son Walfrid and daughter Bertha are living.

Joseph and his family lived in Ada township Section 30 where they farmed. They moved to Van Meter township to make their home with his parents. Joseph, from early youth, was

skilled in repairing machinery. He also was an engineer of the steam rig which he and his brother Emil operated for threshing grain. His failing health compelled him to seek aid from various doctors in many states. He sought the help of Aimee McPherson, the faith healer in Los Angeles, Calif., to no avail. He and his wife then moved to Texas for a time. From there he came back to live with his parents. His wife and children went to Detroit, Mich. to make their home. After his parents demise, Joseph went in 1940 to make his home with his brother-in-law and sister Ed. and Josephine Hanesalo at Pelto, N. Dak. Joseph is confined to a wheel chair with rheumatoid arthritis. Josephina is married to Eddie Hanesola (see Hanesola history.)

Gideon Liimatta and Anna Nelman were married in 1916. They leased a farm in Port Emma township near Ludden, N. Dak. from Gideon's father. One daughter was born to them here. They moved to the Los Angeles vicinity where Gideon was engaged in carpentry and poultry raising. Two more daughters were born to them there. Gideon lives in retirement at Riverside, Calif., where he and his wife make their home.

Edward was married to Hilda Paso in 1920. Seven children were born to them. They are Marvin, Mable, Evelyn, Willard and Wesley. One child died in infancy. Edward and his family lived in Van Meter township on a farm which they leased from his father Herman Sr. From here they moved to a farm in Ada township where they lived a short time. The family moved to Washington, locating near Brush Prairie where they engaged in farming. Here their son James was born.

Leasing their farm to their son-in-law, Edward and Hilma Liimatta bought property in Astoria, Ore. where they had a rest home for the aged.

They disposed of the rest home and moved to Otis, Ore. where they now reside. Following is an account of their children:

Marvin served his country in the armed forces during World War I. He is married and lives in Otis, Ore., where he is in the grocery business.

Mabel is married and she and her husband live in Brush Prairie, Wash.

Evelyn is married and her home is in Seattle, Wash.

Willard and Wesley live in Portland, Ore.

James lives at home with his parents.

Mary Liimatta was united in marriage with Arvo Bay. (See Bay history).

Herman Sr. and Kaisa Liimatta quit farming after having leased all their land to their sons but maintained their residence in Van Meter township. Their home was a center of hospitality from the early days. Missionaries who were called to the community were graciously welcomed by them.

Mrs. Herman Liimatta Sr. passed away in 1937 and Herman Sr. in 1939. They were laid to rest in the small Savo church cemetery. They were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

Peter Liimatta made his home with Herman Liimatta Sr. and died in 1906. He was a man of a quiet and peaceable disposition and was a member of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

FRANK (UNTINEN) LIND

Frank Lind (Untinen) was born in Kalajoki, Finland. He came to America as a sailor, in 1870. He served on U. S. ships and also worked as a fisherman in Gloucester, Mass. He married Maria Junnikala in Boston, Mass. She had come from Finland in 1877. They came to Frederick in 1832 and settled on the SE quarter of Section 28, Savo township.

Frank served in many local offices, township assessor, clerk and justice of the peace. While in the latter office he officiated at the marriages of more than ten couples.

The Linds had six children: Frank Jr. born in 1880 in Gloucester, Mass., married Ida Aho in Hibbing, Minn. in 1909. They had two sons, Arthur and Harold, who live with their families in Hibbing, Minn. Frank Lind Jr. died in 1929. His wife Ida died in 1935.

There is no information available on the other Lind children.

Frank Lind Sr. went back to Boston, Mass. with his family. He and his wife both died there.

MATTI LINTULA

Matt Lintula was born in Lohtaja, Finland in 1825. His wife, Liisa, was also born there in 1828. Their children were born in Finland: Carl Johan Salo, 1870 and daughter, Johanna Salo in 1861. They arrived in Savo in 1885 and moved to Minnesota in 1890.

CHARLES LIND

Charles Lind, born in Toholampi, Finland, March 17, 1876, came with his parents to America in 1892, at the age of 16 years, to Hanna, Wyo. where he worked in the coal mines. His father, who also worked in the mine, was killed in the Hanna mine explosion.

Charles came to Frederick, S. D. in 1912 and worked as a farm laborer. He was married to Lydia Makinen, who was born at Halsua, Finland Aug. 30, 1885. Lydia came to America in 1913 to Frederick, S. D. They rented a farm in Brainerd township. To this marriage nine children were born, two died in their youth, Henry and Edwin.

Mamie is married to Donald Fenton. They live at Milwaukee, Ore.

Elna is married to Alvin Achen. They farm in this locality. They have four children: Norman at home; Eugene in the navy, stationed at Great Lakes, Ill.; Robert Lee; and Linda Rae.

Wayne, William George, and Edward live at the West coast. The youngest daughter, June Rose, is married and lives there also. Charles Lind family moved to Woodland, Wash. in 1940, where he died in 1950. His wife Lydia died in 1952.

JACOB LLUNGA

Jacob Llunga was born in 1832 in Finland. His wife Briita (Laurila) was born in Kemijarvi, Finland in 1824.

They came to America and homesteaded on the NE ¼ of Sec. 26 in Savo township. Jacob died in 1890 and his wife, Briita died in 1899.

GEORGE THEODORE LUHTMAN

George Theodore Luhtman was born in Karvola, Finland, in 1895. He came to America in 1908, and to Frederick, S. D. the same year. He carried mail from Frederick to Savo from 1910 to 1914.

He married Hilja Raisanen in Aberdeen, S. D. in 1910. They had four children. Elma died young. Theodore served several years in the armed forces and since receiving an honorable discharge has lived in California. He is single. Waino married Frances Thompson. They lived in California where Waino died in an accident. His wife and a daughter still live there. A daughter Elna is married to Lewis Maunu. (See Gust Maunu biog.)

George Luhtman farmed several years until his health failed. He died in Frederick in 1944. Hilja is at present living near Menahga, Minn.

ALBE LUOMA

Albe Luoma, born in Perho, V. L., Finland in 1888, left his birthplace in 1905 and came to the state of Michigan. After traveling extensively, working in the coal mines in Rock Springs, Wyo., then seeking farm work, he came to Ludden, N. D. He was united in marriage to Mrs. Charlotta (Lottie) Hauser, her husband having passed away. They bought a farm from Lowell township, where have been engaged in grain farming and cattle raising. Their children were:

Frank (born from his mother's first marriage), is married to Hilda Visto. They were blessed with three children, one child dying in infancy, John and Joyce at home. Frank and his family live on the home place, having bought it from his mother. Frank has always been very active in community affairs and has served in various farm organizations as a board member.

Fred was united in marriage to Irene Salstrom. They live on their own farm in Ada township. Sec. 32 — the late Mr. and Mrs. Herman Liimatta Sr. homestead, which they bought from Mr. and Mrs. Emil Liimatta. He extended his farming by buying more land.

May, Mrs. Delbert Salstrom. — Read Salstrom hist.

Helen, Mrs. Bernard Luoma. — Read Andrew Luoma hist.

Wilma, Mrs. Ernest Schwarting. They have two children: Maurice and Judith. They live at Ludden, N. D., where they operate a garage and gas station.

Nelma, Mrs. Willis Nelson. They have three children: Roger, Steven and Lee and are engaged in farming at Stirum, N. D.

Irene, Mrs. Floyd Polinsky, has three children: Linda, Jerry, and Allen. They are farming near Crete, N. D.

Albe Luoma died in 1947. Mrs. Luoma bought a home in Ludden, N. D., where she resided until her death in 1954.

They were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

ANDREW LIPPO

Andrew Lippo was born on March 8, 1871, at Utajarvi, Oulun Laani, Finland, and came to America in 1895. Returning to his native land, he married Greeta Keinanen from the same village, who was born on March 24, 1873.

Mr. Lippo sailed for America a second time, arriving at Frederick, S. D. in 1905, seeking employment and arranging a home for his wife and child, who came here in 1907. Farming was their main occupation and as time went on they prospered and purchased land for themselves, onto which they built a lovely home. To this marriage six children were born, namely:

Matt, who was born in 1904 in Finland, was united in marriage to Lola Lematta. This marriage was blessed by seven children: Peggy, Philip, Andrew, Lee, Gerald, Gary and Derold. Gerald passed away in infancy. Their occupation was farming. Having sold their farm and property, they moved to Minnesota. At present they are living at Cromwell, Minn.

Vera was born in 1909 at Frederick, S. D. (See J. Raisanen history).

Andrew was born in 1909 at Frederick, S. D. He was united in marriage to Frances Lematta. Their marriage was blessed by two children: Mary Lynn, who passed away in infancy, and Andrew, Jr. born in 1952. After disposing of their land and property, they moved to a farm near Menahga, Minn.

Arvo was born in 1912. He is unmarried. His occupation is farm laborer, present address, Warner, S. D.

Anna, born in 1914, passed away in infancy.

Edwin, born in 1916, is married to Dorothy Humphrey. He was engaged in farming, but later sold his farm and property and moved to Frederick. Dorothy is doing office work and Edwin is working in a machine shop.

Andrew Lippo passed away in 1941. His wife Greeta followed him in death in 1948.

PAUL & PHILLIP LIPPO

Paul Lippo was born at Utajarvi, Oulu, Finland, in 1861, and came to this country in 1888. He went to Rock Springs, Wyo., where he worked in the coal mines.

Philip Lippo was born at Utajarvi, Finland in 1875, and worked as a farm laborer in the Frederick vicinity. Later the brothers, Paul, Andrew and Phillip, rented a farm, which is now

owned by Matt Niva. After Andrew bought a farm, the brothers dissolved the partnership and Paul and Phillip again bought a farm jointly.

Ill health forced them to sell out and move (That farm is now owned by Mike Martin.)

to Frederick to live. Both were single. Phillip passed away in 1939 and Paul in 1940.

MATT LIPPO

Matt Lippo was born in Finland in 1861. His wife, Kaisa, was also born in Finland in 1854. They arrived in America in 1884 or 1885 and came to Frederick. Their children: Liisa, born in 1882; Andrew, 1866; and Fanny Katherine, 1889.

Matt, with his family, moved to Michigan in 1889. They lived for a while in Ironwood, Mich., where he worked in the mines. The following year they moved to Montreal, Wis., where he also worked in the mines. In 1891 a son, Henrik William, was born in Montreal. In 1902 they moved to a farm near Marengo, Wis., where they lived to the end of their lives. Matt Lippo died April 5, 1940, and Kaisa died Sept. 21, 1940.

All of their children are living. Liisa, Mrs. Robert Mattson, lives in Ironwood, Mich.; Andrew lives on a farm near Marengo, Wis.; William lives on the home place near Marengo, Wis., and Fanny Katherine, Mrs. Matt Valimaa, lives in Chisholm, Minn.

ANDREW LUOMA

Andrew Luoma, born in Kuusamo, Finland, Feb. 23, 1891, was united in marriage to Selma Kariainen in 1913. She was born in Kuusamo, Finland also. They came to America to Gackle, N. D. in 1914, where they engaged in farming until 1929 when they moved to Frederick, S. D. and bought a farm. They raised a family of nine children:

Weikko (Vic), united in marriage to Christine Hier, of Aberdeen, S. D. They reside at Portland, Ore.

Wayne, after moving to Berkeley, Cal. married Tyyne Pajuluoma. They have one daughter, Kathleen, and live at El Cerrito, Cal.

Mary (Read Fred Kotila history).

Bernard, married Helen Luoma of Oakes, N. D., engaged in farming. They have two children, Donna and Dennis.

Sivia is Mrs. James Butler. They have a daughter, Peggy, and live at Seattle, Wash.

Lila is Mrs. Clarence Butler. They have a son, Morris, and live at Fair Grove, Mo.

Edgar, married to Helen Raisanen. They operate the Luoma farm in Savo. They have two children, a son, Kevin and a daughter, Leslie.

John has served in the armed forces in Europe and is engaged in farming.

Ervin is employed at the Frederick Co-op Lock-er plant.

John and Ervin live with their parents at their home in Frederick. After retiring from the farm, Mr. Luoma made a trip to Finland to renew old acquaintances and visited his old home.

JOHN LUSTIG

John Lustig was born at Yli-Tornio, Finland, in 1878 and came to America to Ely, Minn. in 1902, and a year later to Hecla, S. D. For a number of years he worked for farmers and farmed himself for ten years. He was united in marriage in 1927 to Mrs. Alviina Lainen (nee Siikainen). She was born in Michigan in 1867, and came with her parents to Dakota Ter. in 1883. In 1932 they moved to Annandale, Minn. and three years later to Minneapolis where Mrs. Lustig died in 1947.

LAURI LUTTIO

Lauri Luttio was born in Himanka, Finland in 1825. His wife, Thekla Sofia Wuollet was born in 1827. They had four children, all born in Himanka, Finland:

Sophia (Hovila) 1853, Johan Jacob, 1857, Erick 1864 and Joshua, 1870. The family came to America in 1880 to Muskegan, Mich., later to Minneapolis, Minn. and finally in 1882 to Frederick, where they homesteaded in Savo township, NW ¼ of Sec. 2.

In 1884 John made a trip to Minneapolis returning with a bride. She was Maria Johanna Bergendahl, born in Kokkola, Finland in 1865.

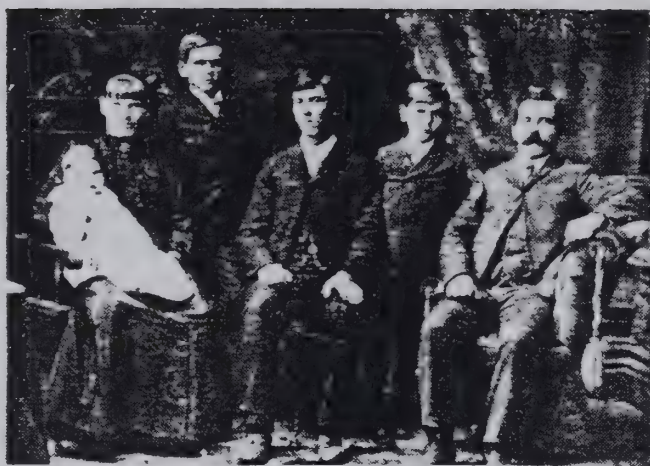
The youngest son, Joshua, died in 1887 and Lauri Luttio died in 1890. Lauri and his sons were charter members of the Savo Evangelical Lutheran church.



Erick Luttio married Mathilda Bergendahl in 1887.

John Jacob and Maria Luttio had eight children of whom five survived. They are: John William, 1885, Andreas Oscar, 1891, Vaino Alfred 1895, Rauha Senja 1903, and Sorja Mathilda 1907.

Erick and Mathilda Luttio established their home about one mile west of the Luttio home place. Thekla Luttio also lived with her son, Erick during the last years of her life. She died in 1917.



John Luttio was a man of firm convictions and worked earnestly and diligently in behalf of the Savo Evangelical Lutheran church. He served as organist and cantor of the congregation. He was a blacksmith and served as a dentist for the neighborhood. Luttio, like other practitioners, had failures and misfortunes in his dental practice. One day Fred Nixon brought his young son William to the dentist, as he had a bad toothache. The boy was badly frightened as Luttio opened his mouth and grasped the tooth with a pair of large homemade forceps; then gave the tooth a quick jerk. The forceps slipped and the tooth did not move. Young William did. He was out of the chair and through the door homeward bound as fast as his legs would travel. Fred, with horse and buggy followed. William, however, refused to go back to the dentist. He said "It doesn't ache anymore."

John Luttio was always willing to take part in any worthwhile community enterprise. A man of firm convictions, nevertheless, he and his wife maintained a hospitable home where guests were always made welcome. John died in 1916.

In 1923 Maria Luttio married Jacob Siirtola. She died in Minneapolis a few months later.

John William Luttio married Mathilda Katherine Kleemola in Savo in 1916. They lived for many years on the Luttio home place. When Erick and Mathilda Luttio moved to Frederick, John William and his family moved to Erick's farm. Eight children were born into the family of whom six survive. John Edward lives with his family in Eugene, Oregon. Leo William farms in Savo township. Mary Aileen (Fresmersdorf) lives in Alpha. Wash Sadie Sylvia (Steinmetz) lives near Frederick, S. D. Lempi Helen (Pesiö) lives in Minneapolis, Minn.

Mathilda Katherine died in 1952. William lives in town. His son, Leo, lives on the Erick Luttio farm which John William now owns. Leo married Irja Harju, who was born in Tampere, Finland.

Andreas Oscar and Lempi Siltala were married in 1914. Four boys were born to them: Melvin, Marvin, Merrill, and Marcus. Oscar and his family lived in Texas for a few years, then returned to Frederick where Oscar was employed at the Co-op Oil Co., including some time as manager. Their present home is in Baldwin Park, Cal.

Vaino Alfred married Lempi Vuori in 1920. Six children blest their home: John Paul, Philip Ray, David Peter, Thomas, Faith Mary, and Ruth Joanna. Vaino Luttio is a dentist. He lived for many years in Minneapolis. During the last years he moved his practice to Erskine, Minn. where he and his wife now live.

Rauha Senia and Emil Leinonen were married in 1922. They live on a farm near Annandale, Minn. They have seven children: Mary Eleanor, Willard Emil, Norma Rauha, Marian Ardis, Margaret Mae, Peter Edward, and Daniel John.

Sorja Mathilda was married to William Sefosky. In 1933 the Sefoskys had their name changed to Brown. They had four children, Mary Janet, Sorja Joyce, John William, and Jacqueline. Sorja secured a divorce from William Sefosky. She is now married to Vernon Kotala. They live at Williston, N. D.

Erick and Mathilda Luttio lived for many years in Frederick, after retiring from the farm. Erick was a quiet, slowspoken man with a remarkably good memory. Mathilda was widely known for her fine hand woven rugs and needle work. Erick died in 1944, and Mathilda died in 1945.

ABRAHAM LUUKKONEN

Abraham Frederick Luukkonen was born in 1859 in Kuusamo, Finland. His wife Riika Watula was also born in Kuusamo, in 1861. They arrived in Calumet, Mich., where they were married in 1883.

In 1884 they came to Dakota and homesteaded about two miles northeast of Hecla. Only one of their children, a daughter Lydia, survived.

Riika Luukkonen died in 1893. Abraham married Greta Elisa Wanttaja in 1893. He died in 1917.

Lydia was born in 1888. She was married to Jacob Jacobson in 1909. They lived on the Luukkonen home place until 1931, when they moved to Portland, Ore. They had three daughters — Leona, wife of Rev. Niilo Seppänen of Naselle, Wash. They have a son, Paul, and Tekla and Nina, both single of Portland, Ore.

Lydia Jacobson died in Portland in 1948.

GUSTAF LOOKREN

Gustaf Lookren was born in Alaharma, Finland in 1848. Elizabeth Braa, who later became his wife, was born in Isokyrö, Finland.

They came to Frederick, S. D. in 1892. After several years, they moved to New York Mills, Minn.

JOHN (MAKINEN) MACK

John Mack (Makinen) was born at Honkajoki, Finland in 1866. Came to America on July 4, 1888 and worked in the eastern states for a time, then in Chicago and from there went to Ironwood, Mich. He came to the Hecla community some time later (year unknown). He was a temperance enthusiast, and lectured in his itinerary. He was

a painter by trade and for a hobby did book binding. In 1896 he married Mathilda Kytönen. She was born in 1879 at Alajarvi, Finland, and had come to Hecla in 1891. Some time earlier she had taken her six-month-old orphaned niece, Mary Sackrison, to care for, and she made her home with them for sixteen years. They lived on a small farm by the river near Hecla. One spring when the river was flooded they were able to go by boat to town, and used the boat in getting to and from the barn. On another occasion their cow had gone to the other side of the river, and as there was no boat on hand, Mrs. Mack went across in a wooden wash tub, chased the cow homeward and returned safely with the tub. Life was not rosy, by any means — four of their children died in infancy, and as Mr. Mack was gone the greater part of the time, Mrs. Mack had the responsibility for caring for a dying child alone. In 1905 when the government opened land for homesteading in the western Dakotas and eastern Montana, several took homesteads there. The Macks were among those, and moved there in 1907, into Morton county, North Dakota. Mrs. Mack's father and her uncle Henry had moved there earlier. These homesteads were about forty miles from the railroad and about 12 miles from the inland town of Leipzig. Five years later the railroad was extended and went near the Finnish settlement and the town of New Leipzig sprung up. The Macks lived there until the spring of 1913, when the family moved to a small farm which they purchased on the south shore of Portage Lake, Ottertail, Minn. Mr. Mack continued traveling, selling spectacles (glasses) and taking newspaper subscriptions in the Finnish settlements in the Dakotas, Minnesota and Wisconsin. In the summer time he did carpentry work and painting in the Hecla and Savo localities. He died in the summer of 1933. Their children: Esther (Mrs. John Mansigh) born May 16, 1898, lives in New York Mills, Minn. and has two daughters and a son.

Felix was born on Dec. 29, 1900, is single and lives on his own farm 18 miles southeast from his former home in Ottertail.

Theodore was born Oct. 7, 1910, and married Helvi Frobom in 1937. They have six daughters and two sons living. They farm on his father's place and his mother, Mrs. Mathilda Mack lives with them. She is in poor health.

ALEX MAKI

Alex Maki was born in Finland in 1887. He came to America, arriving in Gladstone, Michigan in 1906. Here he worked in the woods for several years. In 1909 he came to the farming community of Ludden, N.D. In 1925 he started farming for himself.

He married Hilda Pikkarainen at Britton, S. D. in 1931. She was born in Hecla, S. D. in 1910. Children born to them are:

Norma (Mrs. Ray Groteluchen). They have one child and live on a farm near Ludden, N.D.

Virginia Joann and Theodore at home. Alex and Hilda Maki purchased the late Matt and Louise Merta-Buro farm from Arthur Buro in 1947 where they now reside.

EMIL H. (MAKINEN) MAKI

Emil Henrik Maki was born in Virtaan Pitaja, Finland in 1884. He came to Ishpeming, Mich. in 1909. From there he went to Ely, Minn., where he worked in the iron mines. Later he traveled in several states and also in Canada. He came to North Dakota, where he engaged in farming. He married Mrs. Hilda Forster, nee Buro, in 1920. To them were born three sons: Albert, Rudolph and Howard; two daughters: Esther and Dolores.

Albert was united in marriage to Doris McShane. He served in the Armed Forces in the Second World War. He was killed in action in Italy in 1944. His wife passed away in 1952.

Esther, Mrs. Benhard Haapala. — See Haapala history.

Rudolph and his wife Deloris (nee Wilhelm) have one son. They live in Rapid City, S. D. Rudolph was in the Armed Forces during the Second World War, serving his tour of duty in Germany.

Dolores and Howard live at home with their mother. Emil Maki disposed of his farming interests and moved to Ludden, N. D. He died Sept. 21, 1954.

VICTOR MAKI

Victor Maki was born at Kauhajoki, Finland on Oct. 2, 1890, came to America in 1907, residing at Brantwood, Wis. He came to Frederick, S. D. in 1909. He was united in marriage to Ida Hovila in 1910 returning to Wisconsin, where they lived for several years. Moving back to Frederick, S. D. in 1917, they became engaged in farming eventually buying a farm known as the Abraham Polo farm.

Into this marriage six children were born:

Alvar E, born Dec. 26, 1911 at Brantwood, Wis., operating his parent's farm until they retired and moved to Frederick. After a lengthy illness he passed away June 20, 1953.

Signe (Mrs. Warner Ratzel) children: Robert and Kathleen.

Verna (Mrs. Karl Lang) children: Judith, Stephen, Richard, Paul and James Karl.

Thelma (Mrs. Allen Orton) children: Don, David and Della.

Viola (Mrs. Griffin Dallas) one son, James.

Norma (Mrs. Franklin Ruhl) sons: Franklin, Charles and John.

All of the daughters live in the state of Illinois except Thelma at Wagner, S. D.

Having sold their farm, Makis bought a home in Frederick, S. D., where they reside.

MIKKO MAATTALA

Mikko Maattala was born in Toholampi, Vaasa, Finland in 1825. His son Andrew who was born there in 1871 accompanied his father to America in 1889, locating in Frederick, S. D. They moved to Minnesota in 1890.

FRANK MARSULA

Mr. and Mrs. Frank Marsula came from Oulu Diocese, Finland, to Ludden, N. D. about 1918. They farmed east of Ludden until 1924 when Mr. Marsula died. They had several children. Mrs. Marsula and the children lived for a few years in Ludden before moving to the state of Washington. Mrs. Marsula has remarried.

HENRY MARTILLA

Henry Martilla was born in Lapua, Finland in 1845. His wife, Kreetta (Wiitala) was born in Kuortane, Finland in 1846. The Henry Martilla family came to Ashtabula, Ohio, in 1881 and to the Dakota Territory in 1887.

They bought the John Frasa homestead, but moved to Kettle River, Minn. in 1889. They farmed there until the forest fire of 1918 destroyed their farm. Henry died a few years previously.

They had 8 children: Four daughters, Mrs. Maria Parkkari, Susana (Mrs. Gust Maunu), Mrs. Liisa Ritola, all deceased, and Mrs. Hilka Saukko living in Kettle River, Minn. The sons, besides Henry Nikolai were Matt and John, both deceased, and Sakri, who passed away in 1954.



Henry Nikolai Martilla was born in Lapua, Finland in 1875. He came to Dakota territory with his parents and then went to Minnesota with the other members of the family but not liking the country he later returned to Dakota working on various farms in the community. In 1897 he married Anna Elvira Kesti in Savo, S. D.

Henry and his wife started farming in Richland township east of Frederick and were quite successful. Henry was also active in the church and all community enterprises. He also served as director of several co-operatives, which he supported with all his heart.

Henry Martilla passed away at his home in Richland township in 1921. His wife Anna lives in Frederick at the present time. Their eight children are:

Hilda (Mrs. Leonard Nixon). See J. Nixon biog. Mamie (Mrs. James Dorling), Los Angeles, Cal.

Frank married Clara Palmquist. They reside in Minneapolis, Minn.

Esther (Mrs. Arthur Matheison) Boulder Creek, Cal. They have one son Dale Arthur.

Edwin married Edna Jumisko. They live on the Martilla home place.

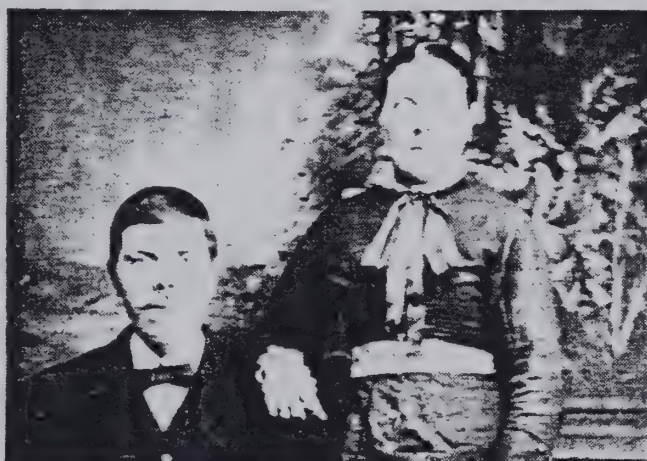
Their daughter Margene is a laboratory technician in a hospital at Fort Morgan, Colorado, and their son Gerald lives at home with his parents.

Arne married Esther Anderson formerly of Frederick and they live in Port Angeles, Wash. They have one son, John Allen.

Melvin married Nelmi Niva. They live in Tacoma, Wash. They have a daughter, Beverly.

Lester served in the Navy in World War II. His tour of duty was in the Pacific area. His wife is the former Clydine Dormanen, and they live in Portland, Oregon. They have a daughter, Janice.

MATTI MARTTILA



Matti Marttila was born at Kalajoki, Finland, on Oct. 11, 1847. There he grew up and was married to Sophia Josefina Jorborg (Finnish Merenkallio) who was born at Kalajoki on Oct. 10, 1843. To this union was born three children at Kalajoki.

The eldest was a girl, Hinni. The two youngest were boys, Matt August, born June 7, 1870, and Frans Frederick, born Oct. 3, 1873.

Mr. Marttila came to America to Carbon, Wyo. in 1882, where he worked in the coal mines. In 1884, his wife and family joined him at Carbon, Wyo., where sons August and Frans were also employed in the mines, August as a laborer and 11-year-old Frans as switchman for the ore cars. Mrs. Marttila operated a boarding house during this time.

After a short time their daughter Hinni went to Oakland, Cal. to stay with an aunt, and also to look for work there. Hinni was married to Charlie Inberg, a longshoreman in Oakland, where they made their home. They had six children, three boys and three girls, all of whom are living in Oakland or nearby today. Hinni (Marttila) Inberg died at her home in Oakland some time in July, 1946.

In 1886 Matti Marttila came to Dakota Territory with his wife and youngest son, Frans, to obtain land. August remaining in Carbon, working in the mines. Unable to find an opening to file a homestead Matti Marttila bought a pre-emption from a Mr. Pikkarainen, on the SW $\frac{1}{4}$ -28-128-63, near the town of Frederick. Mrs. Marttila was given the privilege of picking out the building site on which a sod house was put up. (This spot was

some 20 or 30 feet north of where the dwelling on the Marttila farm is today. A flat rock used as a doorstep is all that remains of the sod house today.) Mr. Marttila returned to Carbon to earn money, for they came to Dakota too late in the year to raise a crop.

Mrs. Marttila and Frans remained to occupy the homestead during the winter of 1886, which was long and cold. Time passed very slowly for young Frans that winter, causing him to become very homesick for Finland. He also developed a great desire to read. A Finnish language newspaper was ordered which he read very industriously and thoroughly.

A very near tragedy occurred that winter to Frans and his mother, when they both were overcome by coal gas from the heating stove. Frans revived first and went for help to the neighbors. Jacob Lingren saw him coming and wondered what was wrong with him as he stumbled and fell many times on the way even though it was less than one-fourth of a mile over there. The neighbors came and revived Mrs. Marttila but she was bed-ridden for many days after that as she was just about dead when help arrived.

In 1887 Mr. Marttila returned to Dakota, with son August, where he remained becoming a member of the Savo Evangelical Lutheran church.

Matti Marttila passed away in February, 1901.

August Marttila was married to Fredrika Raasakka on Dec. 27, 1888. "Riika" as she is still known was born at Kannus, Finland on Jan. 31, 1870 and came to America on June 6, 1888.

The young couple lived on the homestead with the groom's parents the remainder of that winter, and moved to Carbon, Wyo. the following spring or summer of 1889.

They lived in Carbon for five or six years and then moved to Hanna, Wyo., where August was employed as a clerk in a store.

About 1900 they came to Dakota to farm for a number of years on the place known as the Matt Niva farm. Growing tired of farming August sold his farm and moved to Frederick in 1904, where he established a general store and had a very successful business in the building now remembered as the Hemmi Eskonen Pool Hall. During this time a building on the corner where Morgan's Standard Oil Station now stands, caught fire, burning several buildings up the block. Panic overwhelmed the people who, fearing the whole block would burn, carried everything out into the middle of the street from all the stores in the block, causing a very great loss because merchandise was ruined, shoe boxes overturned mixing sizes and styles etc., so although the store did not burn the merchandise had to be sold at a loss.

In 1906 August was approached by E. G. Pettingel and Paul Gorder to go into partnership in a larger store, located where the Frederick Co-op Merc. Co. is now. August agreed to this and the partnership of "Marttila-Pettingel and Gorder" was formed. This store carried general merchandise and hardware and also drugs. This venture was shortlived. Because of hard times the business went bankrupt and the partnership was dissolved.

After this disaster August was employed by the First National Bank of Frederick in whose employ he remained until he retired on May 1, 1941 because of poor health. He also served as an auctioneer during this time, and many people remember that he could switch from English to Finnish without a pause when he conducted a sale.

August Marttila took an active part in community affairs, having been a member of the first Savo band, the Frederick Municipal Band, was a member of the Finnish National church and later a member of the Savo Evangelical Lutheran church. He served as a deacon in the church and during the absence of a minister he performed baptisms of children and even officiated at several funerals. He also belonged to various lodges in Frederick.

In the fall of 1945 he and his wife moved to Hillsboro, Oregon to live with their daughter Sadie. August Marttila died in 1946 in the Portland, Oregon hospital.

Fredrika Marttila suffered a heart attack and stroke after August's death which left her partially paralyzed. She is living at present with her youngest daughter Hazel in Los Angeles, Cal.

August and Riika Marttila were blessed with six children: Eva (Mrs. Allen Morgans), Mamie (Mrs. Leo Burns), Nellie (Mrs. John Schook), Sadie (Mrs. C. H. Winjum), Hazel (Mrs. Forrest Cambruzzi), and Floyd August.

Eva Morgans died Dec. 2, 1942, leaving one daughter Doris (Mrs. Arthur Borden). At the present time Doris and Art are living in Frederick with their children, Sharon, Vicki and Arthur, and grandfather Allen Morgans.

Floyd Marttila was married to Eva Wilson of Ellendale, N. D. Eva passed away in the spring of 1953 after several years of illness. Floyd remarried to Frances Schook in 1954 and they have one daughter, Carol Ann. Floyd is the manager of the Farmers Union Oil Co. in Ellendale.

Frans Marttila was married to Helmi Mary Hirvaskari on June 9, 1903. They stayed on the homestead making a home for Frans' mother until her death on April 5, 1909. Frans continued farming until 1916 when he rented out his farm and moved to Frederick, S. D. with his family, where he was employed for some time by the Frederick Co-op Merc. Co. and then as a carpenter for a number of years by P. J. Silberberger.

During this time he helped to build the present structure of the Savo Evangelical Lutheran church. He was also on a committee of two with the late Rev. P. K. Keranen to draw up the plans from which the architects blue prints were made for the church.

After six years in town, Frans moved back to the farm with his family where he lived the remainder of his life.

During his lifetime Frans was active in Community affairs, serving on township and school boards, and as secretary of the church council for a few years and then as chairman till his death.

He was also a cantor in the church. He served as Sunday school teacher from young manhood until about 1945.

Frans Marttila passed away in St. Luke's hospital in Aberdeen on March 20, 1946 having suf-

fered a number of years with asthma and which finally developed into bronchial pneumonia.

Frans and Mary Marttila were blessed with 14 children, three of whom died in infancy. Those living today are: Helmi (Mrs. Rev. M. N. Joensuu), Eva (Mrs. Charles Borchard), Sylvia (Mrs. Jalo Mikkonen), Edna (Mrs. Henry Bierman), Arnold, Leo, Ida (Mrs. M. G. Dalton), Matt, John, Verna (Mrs. Ray Laurila), and Helen (Mrs. LuVerne Kotila).

Helmi and her husband have no children and are at present serving the Finnish parish at Hibbing, Minn. Eva and her husband have two children, Dale and Doris, and operate the Dakota Hatchery at Redfield, S. D. Sylvia's husband passed away in August 1954. They were blest with eight children. Sylvia and the children live on a farm near Frederick. Edna and her husband farm near Mansfield, S. D., they have four children: Beverly, Bobby, Marilyn and Nancy. Ida and her husband live at the Arsenal at Milan, Tenn. They have four children: Jay, Kathy, Bruce, and Johnny. Verna and her husband live in Frederick where Ray is manager of the Frederick Co-op Merc. Co. Helen and her husband farm near Frederick, and have four children. Arnold Leo and John are unmarried and live on the home farm with their mother. Matt and his wife Jean (Kosel) live in Hecla, S. D. at present where both work in the bank. They have one adopted son.

Three of the Martilla boys have served in the Armed Forces. Leo served with the Fourth Cav. Group for almost five years, 11 months of which was spent in combat in the E.T. O. during World War II. Matt served in the Air Corps as gunnery instructor during World War II, and Johnny served in the Army of Occupation in Korea for 18 months just after World War II.

JOHN MARTOLIN

John Martolin was born in Isokyro, Finland in 1889. He came to America in 1912 spending a year at Biwabik, Minn., working at lumber camps.

In 1913 he came to Ludden, N. D. He has worked on farms in that vicinity ever since, with the exception of a few trips to other states. In 1954 he moved to a home he bought in the village of Ludden, and there he lives the life of a confirmed bachelor.

JOHN MARTINSON

John Martinson, born in Pulkilla, Oulu, Finland in 1848 was the son of Maria and Martin Arola. They moved to the house of Pirttikangas where the family name changed as is the custom in Finland.

At the age of twenty years, John went to Norway and also fished in Russian waters. In 1872 he came to America, locating in Calumet, Mich. He worked in the lumber camps for a year, then obtained work in the copper mines of the Calumet and Hecla Company.

In 1887 he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Muckala. She was born in Kuolajarvi, Oulu, Finland in 1854. In 1860, when six years old she, with her parents moved to Wadso, Nor-

way. She came to America, first to Quebec, Canada, thence to Hancock, Mich., in 1876, and later to Calumet, Mich.

Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Martinson in Calumet, namely: Ida, Evelina and John W. After working in the mines for ten years, John Martinson decided to seek his fortune in Dakota where homestead land was available. Several of his friends from the copper country had already left for Dakota. John Laho, John Pesonen and Fred Frederickson had gone earlier to prepare dwelling places for their families. With their families, and his own and wife's sister Kristina Muckala he started out for Dakota by train, arriving in Frederick, Dakota Territory, on June 7, 1883. Here Abram Peldo, an earlier resident was at the station to meet them. Although his home was only a settler's claim shanty, he took the entire group of sixteen people there to spend the night. In the morning he escorted them to their respective homesteads.

John Martinson filed on a claim in Ada township, NW one-fourth of Sec. 31. The first home was made of sod with a wood interior and covered with a white lime plaster. Their furniture which was shipped by freight, was delayed enroute for several weeks, so they made a temporary table and chairs from grocery boxes. They cut hay for bedding and used their coats for bed covers. Since it was summer not many covers were needed.

A cow and horses were purchased and also a plow to break the soil in order to plant potatoes and vegetables. Sofia Jokela, a near neighbor, helped with the planting and a nice yield was realized in the fall. Ground was plowed preparatory for spring planting.

They met their first reversal when it was discovered that one of the horses was mortgaged property and the owner claimed it; the seller having skipped the country. This necessitated buying another horse.

The family increased in size with the birth of Anna Miriam in 1884, Loyra in 1886, and Hilda in 1888.

Drought with its attendant crop failure brought many hardships and trials. Tragedy also struck with illness and death taking three of the six children within six weeks. Ida, Loyra and John W. died from scarlet fever. A doctor from Ellendale made daily visits but could not save the children. Evalina and Anna Miriam having had a milder case of the disease survived it. John Martinson's brother Fred also became ill, so it was necessary to help him and provide for his family.

A larger house was built, lumber being used for its construction. Supplies were laid in for the winter. For fuel, hay was made from grass in the James River Valley and this was hauled home and stacked by the house. This also provided for feed for the cattle and horses.

Due to the hard times the family savings dwindled, and it became necessary to mortgage the farm to a loan company which foreclosed on the place. Hoping to redeem his home, Mr. Martinson went to the Black Hills in 1889 to earn money by working in the gold mines. Being young and

vigorous and having had mine experience he was able to secure contract work. In his absence Matt Hanhela farmed the land and he, with his wife moved to live in the Martinson home to help Mrs. Martinson and family.

In 1891 John Martinson returned to his home. He continued renting the land and in the fall worked on threshing crews in order to earn money to supplement his income. He was able to redeem his homestead in 1904. The family had been allowed to live on the place while he was working to pay up the loan.

By purchase he increased his acreage and built a 96-foot long barn to shelter the horses and the large herd of cattle which he and his family raised. Other buildings were also added to his farmstead.

Several more children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Martinson, namely: Elizabeth in 1890; Walter in 1892; Jonathan in 1894; Edward in 1896 and Nina in 1901.

Mrs. Martinson, altho busy with her large family, being a seamstress found time to sew children's and adult's clothes for her neighbors. She had brought a sewing machine from Michigan which was put to good use, as so many of her neighbors had no machine. Sheep were bought and sheared, the wool carded and spun into yarn at home. Mrs. Martinson then knitted numerous pairs of socks, stockings, mittens and scarves for her family.

School was located too far for the smaller children to attend. A committee comprised of C. Daniels, J. Martinson, J. Laho and J. Pesonen sought Mr. Bergendahl, a Norwegian storekeeper's help as an interpreter to ask the authorities to have the school located more centrally. With Mr. Bergendahl's help, he being a proficient linguist, their mission was successful and the school house was moved. Nell Irwin, a seventeen year old girl was hired as teacher.

John Martinson, being familiar with both languages, spoke of having been interpreter in dealings between Russians and Finns while in Bum-margen.

Mr. and Mrs. Martinson were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church from their early youth. Mr. Martinson was a charter member of the church board of the first legally incorporated Lutheran church in Savo township, under the laws of Dakota, and remained a member during his entire lifetime. Having a fine voice he was also a cantor. Many of the church services were held in the home and Mr. and Mrs. Martinson extended their hospitality in this way because their work in Christianity was very dear to them.

Elizabeth (Liisa) Martinson died at her home in 1926. John Martinson died in 1933. Following is an account of their children:

Evelina, Mrs. Jacob Ollila (see J. Ollila history).

Anna Miriam, Mrs. Tom McCallum, lived in Canada where Mr. McCallum died. She is now married to Nestor Halonen. (See N. Halonen history).

Hilda was married to Richard Salstrom in 1909 at Ellendale, N. D. He was born in Wadso Norway and when a small child came to the United States

with his parents. Hilda and Richard Salstrom made their home in Hibbing, Minn., later moving to Sebekka, Minn., where two children, Nina Delbert were born. The family moved to Ada township in 1916. Here their daughter Irene was born in 1919. Richard Salstrom went to Astoria, Oregon. Their daughter Nina graduated from the State Normal School at Ellendale, N. D., and taught school a number of years. She was united in marriage to Ernest Maunu. (See Alex Maunu history.)

Delbert Salstrom graduated from the Ellendale Normal school. He is married to Mae Luoma. They lived on a farm near Oakes, N. D., for several years. In 1942 they moved to Albany, California. They have three daughters, Janice, Joyce, and Joann. Delbert is working for the Oakland, Cal., school system.

Irene Salstrom attended high school in Ellendale, N. D. She is married to Fred Luoma. (See Albi Luoma history.)

Hilda Salstrom lives in Van Meter township. During her residence in Ada township she served on the school board. When woman suffrage became a law she was the first Judge of Elections in Ada township. She was Chairman of the Ada Chapter of the American Red Cross from 1917 to 1919 directing the many activities of this chapter during World War I.

Elizabeth was united in marriage with Harry Sweet-Ford. They made their home in Chicago Ill., where he died. Mr. Ford was a commission agent.

Walter is married to Agnes Billey and they have two sons, Johnny and Billey. Before her marriage Agnes taught school for a number of years. They make their home in Ellendale, N. D. Walter has increased his inherited acreage by purchase and arranged for a tenant to raise livestock and farm the land for him. He has been active in civic affairs in Ada township having been on the township board and also on the board of directors of the Co-operative Enterprises.

Jonathan is married to Ida Wiire. She was born in New York Mills, Minn. They have two children, Melvin, a graduate of Ellendale high school, is married to Lola Elsen. They make their home with his parents. His wife is a school teacher. Betty is at home and attends grade school.

Jonathan Martinson bought land in Van Meter township and has built a notable farmstead with a modern house and adequate barns and granaries. He has also planted shade and fruit trees. He and his son Melvin are engaged chiefly in cattle raising and small grain farming.

Edward Martinson attended the American Business college in Minneapolis, Minn. In 1917 he enlisted in the U. S. Army serving in France during World War I with the rank of sergeant. He received his honorable discharge in 1919 and arrived home. He attended Valparaiso University at Valparaiso, Ind. for two years. He was united in marriage to Mary-Jane Gillette. She was born in Spearfish, S. D. Two children were born to them: Homer, married to Evelyn Uskoski, residing in Kelso, Wash., and Joan, wife of Gordon Levison. They have two children Timothy and Kristina and live in Seattle, Wash. Homer served in

the U. S. Navy during World War II in the South Pacific area.

Edward Martinson lives in Aberdeen, Wash.

Nina was united in marriage with Perry Conahan at Ellendale, N. D. Two sons were born to them, Walter and Lee. Walter served in the U. S. Army during the occupation of the Philippine Islands in World War II. Lee served in the Air Force. They have graduated from the Journalism and Printing Course at South Dakota State College. Walter is editor of the Clear Lake, S. D. Courier. Lee is at home in Leola, S. D., engaged in the cafe business with his mother. Perry Conahan died in 1954.

Kristina Muckala (sister of Mrs. John Martinson) was united in marriage with Charlie Sidell, son of Henry Sidell, Port Emma township. They farmed for several years in Liberty township. They left Dakota and went to Imlay City, Mich., where they established their home on a farm. They are deceased. Their five children all live in that locality.

ALEXANDER MAUNU

Alexander Maunu was born in Toholampi, Finland in 1848. In 1878 he married Josephine Päivärinta. She was born in Kivijarvi, Finland in 1848. Their first son, John Jacob, was born in Finland in 1878.

In 1881 Alex arrived in Minneapolis, Minn. In 1882 he came to Dakota. He homesteaded on SW one-fourth of Sec. 18, and also took a tree claim on NW one-fourth of Sec. 19 in Liberty township, Brown county.

In 1883 Josephine and their son joined Alex in their new home. They farmed on this place until old age forced them to retire. They spent the last years of their lives in Frederick, S. D.

Alexander Maunu died in 1935 and Josephine in 1934. They belonged to the Evangelical Lutheran church.

Nine of their children survived and also an adopted daughter, Saima Elizabeth. She had been born in Toholampi, Finland in 1883. She eventually went to Minneapolis, Minn. and married there.

John Jacob married Viida Anderson. They lived in Frederick several years and then moved to Waubay, S. D. They had two daughters: Vivian (Mrs. Art Telin) Waubay, S. D., and Helen, single, living in Ohio. John Jacob died in 1952.

Toivo was born in Savo, S. D. in 1884. He married Helen Nylund. They farmed a number of years and then moved to Frederick, where Helen died in 1942. They had five children: Erick is married to Beverly Ortner. Their children are: Dana, Gayle Ann, Donald, Sandra and Richard. They live in Frederick, S. D.

Carl is married to Elizabeth West. They live in Minneapolis, Minn. and have two daughters.

Mabel (Mrs. Hurlbert) is in California.

Edwin is married to Louise Gulbranson. They live in Gilbert, Minn.

Arne married Donna Peters. They live in Aberdeen, S. D.

Edwin served in Europe in the Second World War and Arne served in Korea.

Alfred was born in 1885. He married Helmi Maunu. They lived in Ellendale, N. D. for many years and then moved to Van Nuys, Cal. They have nine children: Fred, Mamie Mildred, Ernest, Edith, Everett, Florence, Norman and Lorraine. All are married. Florence, Mrs. Klein, lives in Ellendale; Lorraine lives in Florida; Ernest is married to Nina Salstrom. They moved to California where three children: Howard, Kathleen and Curtis were born to them. They returned to North Dakota, locating in Ludden, where they own and operate a grocery store. Ernest is also postmaster, housing the post office in his store building. All the other members of the Alfred Maunu family live in Van Nuys, Cal.

Andrew Oscar was born in 1886. He is married to Edla Anttila. They live in Frederick, S. D. Andrew is a carpenter by trade. They have no children.

Alexander, born in 1886, is a painter and carpenter. He is single and lives in Frederick, S. D.

August William was born in 1890. He is married to Hanna Koskela. Hanna was born in Kars-tula, Finland. They had three sons: Elmer was killed in battle on Luzon, Philippine Islands in the Second World War; Lester was wounded in Korea. He married Eunice Blair. They have three children: Michael, Debra Lee and Robert. Clarence, the youngest son, is single.

Waino Arthur was born in 1891 and married Aina Erickson in 1922. They bought and operated a farm in Greenfield township. In 1941 they moved to Berkeley, Cal. The following year a storm totally destroyed the buildings on their farm. Fortunately the buildings were empty. They live in Berkeley. Their adopted daughter Ellen (Mrs. Douglas Day) also lives there.

Helmi Josephine was born in 1893. She is married to Emil Holsti. They farm near Braddock, N. D. Their children are: August, Howard, Werner, Arthur, Urho, Selma, and Mildred, all of whom live in the Braddock vicinity with their families.

Sofia Mathilda was born in 1895. She is married to Eli Holsti. They also farm near Braddock, N. D. They have five children: Mamie and her family live in Brandon, Minn.; Vaino lives in Kansas City, Mo.; Raymond in California; Julia in San Angelo, Tex., and Hugo in Braddock.

Alex Maunu was good-natured and always willing to help those needing assistance. He helped several young women in Finland to get to this country. There were, among others, Alma Pohjanen now Mrs. Henry Sandstrom of Floodwood, Minn.; Hilda Leppänen now Mrs. Matt Niva, and Hanna Koskela, now Mrs. August Maunu.

GUST MAUNU

Gust Maunu (Gustof Maunula) born in Toho-lampi, Finland in 1860, left Finland in the year 1880 and came to Cokato, Minn. June 23, 1880. He came to Dakota Territory in February 1883 and walked from Frederick 13 miles through snow covered prairies to set up his homestead in Liberty township, NE one-fourth Sec. 18. He



found one open spot, where he built his first frame shack and later in the summer replaced it with a sod house.

The first summer he worked the land with a yoke of oxen purchased jointly with two other neighbors. The winter months of the first three years he worked in the coal mines of Carbon, Wyo. and spent the summers working his land.

In the spring of 1886 he met and married Suzanna Martilla. She was born in Lapua, Finland in the year 1878 and with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Martilla came to Ashtabula, Ohio. With her parents she came to Dakota Territory in the year 1886. The Martillas set up their homestead in Savo twp. Now when Gust heard that a family with girls had moved into the neighborhood, he went there to visit with the thought in mind that here he might find his future wife. It was love at first sight, for in two weeks Suzanna promised to marry him. Gust borrowed a team of horses and buggy from Jacob Kotila, and Gust and Suzanna drove to Ellendale, N. D. to be married on May 1, 1886. Gust brought his young bride to the sod shanty he built and they lived in this sod house 20 years.

They were blessed with 11 children — one girl and 10 boys. All but the two younger children were born in this sod house, which was then replaced by a larger home. The children are: Ida Fredericka born in 1887; Axel August 1889; Emil Nestor 1891; John Henry 1893, deceased; Lewis Rudolph 1895; Edward Benjamin 1897; Arvo Kusti 1899, deceased; Eino Arthur 1901; Leonard Matt 1904; Delbert Abner 1907; Ludwig Carlo 1909.

With so many boys in the family, as time went on, the farming operations grew. As many as 34 horses were used at one time to work the soil, sow and harvest the grain, of which there were 1000 acres besides the pasture and hayland. A crew of 25 men were used at one time to haul bundles and grain and operate the large steam engine threshing outfit. A cook car was used in which they fed the men. Usually two cooks were hired to do the cooking. This large rig was later replaced by a smaller outfit and as the boys moved on their own farms, they still worked together in the fall to get the grain threshed until the combines came into use.

Now the children and their families are as follows: Ida, the oldest child and only daughter, married John T. Anderson, who came from Fin-

EMIL MAUNU



land. They lived on three different farms near Frederick. Their first home was south of Frederick. Besides general farming they were in the dairying business and for several years supplied the town of Frederick with milk. They had eight children, six of whom are now living. Vernie, Paul and Virginia died in infancy. Their oldest daughter, Stella Suzanne, is married to Edward Geranen. (See Geranen history). The rest of the children moved to Portland, Ore. with their parents. Vivian Lillian is married to Bernhard Herring. They are living in Dundee, Ore. Linda Evelyn is married to Charles Stricker, and they are living in Oregon City, Ore. Henry John married Electa Baptist. He married again and with his second wife is living in Astoria, Ore. Erwin Lyle married Jean Wattawa of Kimball, S. D. For a short time they farmed southeast of Frederick. They are now living in Brencomb, Cal. Marvin Dale, the youngest son, is living with his parents in San Francisco, Cal., who are at present operating a guest house at that place.

Axel August, the oldest son, never married and is farming on the home place.

Emil married Alina Simila of Bocket, N. D. They have no children and are living on a farm east of Frederick.

John married Lempi Hautajarvi, who came from Finland to Minnesota. They had one daughter, Mayme. John died during the flu epidemic in 1918 before his daughter was born. She went to Minnesota with her mother, where she grew to womanhood and was married to Hugo Anakala. They are now living in Arthyde, Minn.

Lewis married Elna Luhtman. They are farming with Axel on the home place west of Hecla. Their children are: Theodore Lewis, Diane Kay and Wendell Lynn.

Edward married Martha (Pöyhönen) Anderson — a sister to Ida's husband, who came from Finland when a little girl to live at the Maunu home. They now live on a farm east of Frederick. They have three children: Norman Edward, who married Helen Fowler of Aberdeen, living now in Riddle, Ore.; Marian Arlyce married to Jerry Schliebe. Frederick, S. D.; and Joyce Lovella, R. N., who is now in Mobile, Ala., is the youngest of Ed's children.

Arvo married Mayme Nixon. Mayme and the children are living on a farm northeast of Fred-

LEWIS MAUNU



erick. Arvo passed away in 1954. Their children are: Dennis, Donald, Darwin, Delmer, Reino and Delores.

Eino married Florence Simila of Bocket, N. D., a sister to Emil's wife. They lived on a farm near Frederick and in Frederick before they moved to Portland, Ore. They have three children: Duane Arthur, married to Delores Reis; Dean Richard, married to Verna Wilson; and Sharon Lee, who is at home.

Leonard married Ann Hasti from Cokato, Minn. They are making their home in Milwaukee, Wis. He went to college in Brookings, S.D. and is now teaching in a vocational school. They have no children.

Delbert married Sigrid Groop. They are living on a farm northeast of Frederick. They have seven children: Clifford Wayne, now in the U. S. Army in Germany; Ethel Marie; Kathleen Lenore; David Eugene; Linda Suzanne; Jimmy Alan, and Lorinda Barbara.

Ludwig, the youngest son, married Hilda Salmivaara of Gackle, N. D. They are living on a farm east of Frederick. They have six children: Vernon Carl, now in the U. S. Marines; Robert Raymond. Carol Ann; Priscilla Jean; Lila Mae, and Ralph Lyle.

Mr. and Mrs. Gust Maunu spent their entire life on the farm they homesteaded. They were of a sturdy God-fearing people. Mrs. Maunu was active until the time of her death. They celebrated their golden wedding May 1, 1936. The children were all present.

Mrs. Maunu suffered a stroke on her birthday Aug. 11, at the age of 76, and two days later on Aug. 13, 1943 she passed away. Mr. Maunu was an invalid at the time of her death, having suffered a knee injury a year earlier. He passed away the following spring — April 17, 1944. They both belonged to the Apostolic Lutheran church.

JACOB (MAUNU) ANDERSON

Jacob Maunu or Anderson was born in Finland and came to America when a young man, to the Frederick vicinity in Dakota Territory. He was married to Manda Rusco. She came from Kemi, Finland to Frederick, Dak. Ter. year unknown. Mr. Maunu took a homestead in Ada township, Dickey county the NW one-fourth of Sec. 27. They lived here for several years in a sod house farming and on the side, horse-trading. From

here they moved to Little Belt, Mont., where both have died. Three children were born to them: a son Harvey or Harry Anderson, lives at Salt Lake City, Utah; and two daughters — Marie (Mrs. William G. Jasp), lives at Great Falls, Mont., and Alma (Mrs. Meyers), lives at Pasadena, Cal.

JAAKO MIKKILA

Jaako Mikkila was born in Finland in 1842; married, and father of two children, a daughter born in 1869, and a son born in 1875. Mr. and Mrs. Mikkila and family homesteaded on land in the NE one-fourth of Sec. 7, Liberty township.

His first wife died, and he married Kristina Kentta. Mr. Mikkila died on his way home from town in 1883.

MATT MIKKONEN



Matt Mikkonen was born Nov. 6, 1871 in Kii-minki, Oulun Laani, Finland. He came to America in 1889 to Lake Norden, S. D. From there he came to Savo, in 1894. He was united in marriage to Aliina Anderson on Nov. 15, 1899 at Ellendale, N. D. They moved to Ironwood, Mich. Dec. 2, 1899. They returned to Frederick, S. D. July 2, 1901, and he worked as a farm laborer several years. Interested in farming he rented land in Liberty township in 1903. In later years he bought the farm known as the "Mikkonen Bros. farm" in Osceola township, location 128 SE ¼ Sec. 29-64. This marriage was blessed with six sons and two daughters. Jalo, born Dec. 27, 1900 at Ironwood, Mich., was united in marriage to Sylvia Marttila on Oct. 20, 1929. They have four sons and four daughters: Johnny, Edna, Spencer, Shirley, Joyce, Matt Gary and Barbara Jean. They have been engaged in farming near Frederick, S. D. in Osceola township. Jalo passed away of a heart attack Aug. 2, 1954. All of the children are at home except Edna who is employed at Oakland, Cal., and Spencer serving in the Air Force in Japan.

Eva Impi was born March 8, 1904 at Frederick, S. D. She taught school for a number of years. She was united in marriage to Ralph Larson of Frederick, S. D., and has three children: Julian, Valerie and Effie. They are engaged in farming in Palmyra township.

Herman Eugene was born Dec. 26, 1905. He served in World War II for four years, receiving an honorable discharge. He married Elaine Peters of Frederick, and they have one son, Stanley. He has been employed at the Co-operative Oil Station.

Viljo Delmar (Bill) born June 26, 1907. He married Esther Kotila, who was born on Aug. 3, 1906. They have one son and five daughters: Marilyn (Mrs. Howard Townsend) has one child; JoAnn (Mrs. Robert Frans); Ilona (Mrs. John Shultz) has two children; Melita, Danny and Gaylene. They all reside at Renton, Wash.

Nelmi Alina Ilona, born March 9, 1909, was united in marriage to J. D. Bowman. They have one daughter Janet. Nelmi has served as book-keeper for the Frederick Co-op store and station. Mr. Bowman has a business in Ellendale, N. D.

Raymond Frederick, born June 17, 1922 married Patricia Kroll. They have one son, Mitchell Raymond.

Lauri Matt, born on April 8, 1914, Alvar Hurbert, born on Nov. 8, 1917. The last three mentioned boys live on the home place, with their aged mother. Matt Mikkonen passed away Aug. 20, 1948.

LARS MOILANEN

Lars Moilanen was born at Suomussalmi, Finland Nov. 2, 1855 and went Norway in 1872 and from there came to America, to Holmes City, Minn. about 1880. From there he came overland with a team of oxen to Portage township (near Hecla) in 1883. He homesteaded NE 3-128-61. He married Johanna Ullarika Kytönen in 1888 at Minneapolis. She was born at Alajarvi, Finland on Sept. 18, 1869, and had come to America, to Ironwood, Mich. in 1885 and had worked there for some time before coming to Minneapolis to work, when she married. They lived on the homestead until 1904, when they moved to McKenzie, N. D. on a homestead and from there to Fitchburg, Mass. in 1910. They were charter members of the James River Apostolic Lutheran church and were on the building committee. Nine children were born in Portage township: Timo Edward; Ida Maria, Hilda Evelina, Hilma Johanna, Frans Henry, Elma Senja, twin daughters. Martha and Alina, both died in infancy, and Caleb; in McKenzie were born Joshua, Miriam Aurora, and Edla Elviira; in Fitchburg were born Lars Levi and Eino Benjamin. Lars Moilanen died at Fitchburg in July 1923 and Mrs. Moilanen died April 4, 1951. Their family:

Edward, born 1889, married and has six children. Lives at Fitchburg.

Ida Maria (Mrs. John Matson) born 1890, has 10 children: Benjamin John, Maria Susanna (Mrs. Ed Korkelo), Willie Jalmar, Arthur August, Martha Elisabeth (Mrs. Reino Korpi), Edna Miriam (Mrs. Curtis Lynn), Elina Eugenia (Mrs. Wayne Inget), Elma Elvira (Mrs. Oswald Wiire), Lila Selma and Ernest. Live at Perham, Minn.

Hilda Evelina born 1892, died 1909.

Hilma Johanna (Mrs. Andrew Kelini) born 1893, lives at Iron River, Mich. has 7 children living, all married.

Frans Henry, born 1895. Died in infancy.

Elma Senja (Mrs. John Salo) born 1896, lives at Fitchburg and has three sons and a daughter, Mrs. A. Oikelmus.

Caleb, born 1904, married. Died in 1932. Three daughters: Helmi (Mrs. E. Kyllonen), Doris, and Evelyn.

Joshua born 1906, married, lived in Fitchburg. In 1944 died. Had a son.

Miriam Aurora (Mrs. Ero Erojarvi) born 1909, lives in New York, N. Y.

Edla Elvira (Mrs. Martin Maki) born 1910, lives at Fitchburg, two sons, Ralph and Raymond.

Lars Levi, born 1912, is single, lives in Fitchburg.

Eino Benjamin, born 1915, is married and has two sons and a daughter. Lives in Fitchburg.

DANIEL MURSU

Daniel Mursu left Finland, his birthplace, and came to America, arriving in Frederick in 1882. He filed on a claim SW one-fourth Sec. 30 in Ada township. In 1883 he sold his land rights to Herman Nikkila. He married Mrs. Kristina Mikkila and moved the late Jaako Mikkila homestead. In 1895 they moved to Menahga, Minn.

JACOB NAATUS

Jacob Naatus was born at Kalajoki, Finland on June 26, 1855. His wife Maria Himanga was born at Lohtaja, Finland on Sept. 1, 1860. They were married on March 7, 1880 and three of their children were born there, namely: Hilda, William and Aili. They came to Hecla, Dak. Ter. in 1888, filed on a homestead in Liberty township, Lots 1 and 2 and the east $\frac{1}{2}$ of NE $\frac{1}{4}$ Sec. 7. Four children were born to them here: Jacob, Andrew, Elma and Ben. They were very industrious, had many trials which they overcame by persistence; and were quite successful. A near tragedy occurred in the early days. On a very sultry day, during harvest, three of the younger children were home by themselves, a severe thunder shower came. The lightning struck the house and set it afire. When it got too hot for the youngsters they left the burning building; not a moment too soon, as the roof caved in just then. They had been told not to go into the barn in any event as a colt was in there, so they went to a field where there were some header stacks and hid themselves into one of them. When the family returned home, a search for the children was started assisted by others. Reinhold Laien found them in the stack. All of the Naatus belongings were lost in the fire. Neighbors and friends collected clothing and other needs for the family to help out. Mr. Naatus died on April 22, 1896. Mrs. Naatus was remarried in 1901 to John Rosendaal. (See J. Rosendaal hist.)

Their children: Hilda (Mrs. James Ramsey) lived in Seattle, had a son Robert and daughters Ma-

ry and Ruth. She died on Feb. 20, 1946; William born 1885, married Edna Koskiniemi in 1924, lives in Gackle, and their children are: Norbert, Agnes (Mrs. Ruben Geisler), Bernice (Mrs. Francis Muonio), Joan (Mrs. Donald Fish), Maxine, Lester, Grace Douglas and LaVonne in Gackle; Aili (Mrs. William Melardine) born 1887, lives in Minneapolis and has three sons — Theodore, Leonard and Benhard; Jacob born 1890, is single and lives in Hecla; Andrew born 1892, is single and lives on a homestead in New Town, N. D.; Elma (Mrs. George L. Lofquist) born 1894, had a son and two daughters; and Ben born 1896, was married in 1918 to Ida Niemi of Belden, N. D. He is a carpenter by trade and they live in Hecla. They do not have any children.

DANIEL NIEMI

Daniel Niemi was born at Tornio, Finland on Dec. 27, 1856. He came to Calumet, Mich. in 1888, and that same year came to Frederick, Dak. Ter. He married Serafina Knuut in 1888. She was born in Finland in 1861 and had come to Frederick in the early 80's. Mr. Niemi homesteaded in Liberty township, the NW one-fourth Sec. 13, where they lived for several years.

Mrs. Niemi died in 1896 or 97. Mr. Niemi purchased land in Van Meter township in Dickey county, the SW one-fourth of Sec. 24, to where he moved. He married Mrs. Hilda Staudinger, nee Wilmola. She had three sons by previous marriage: William born in Lead, S. D., and Victor and Steen born at Belt, Mont., where the Staudingers had lived at the time of the death of Mr. Staudinger. Mr. and Mrs. Niemi had no children. They were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church. Mr. Niemi died in 1924. Mrs. Niemi became sickly and was cared for at the Valley City Rest Home where she passed away in 1941.

The Staudinger family:

William was married to Melita F. Saari, who was born in Ada township in 1905. Three children were born to them — Bernice (Mrs. Edwin Sand), lives at Ellendale N. D. and has a son Edwin Henry. and a daughter, Alice Elaine; Dorothy (Mrs. Howard Wendland), lives at Berkeley, Cal. and has a son Richard Howard. and a daughter Judith Elaine; and LeRoy married. has a son, Glenn. and farms at the former Erick Jumisko place. William Staudinger died in July, 1949. His widow was married to Jacob Gienger in 1951. Mr. Gienger died in 1953 and she was married to Morton Skinner in 1954. They live at Watertown, S.D.

Victor and Steen Staudinger are single and farmed in Van Meter until 1950 when they sold out and moved to Minnesota near Aitkin. Steen is a veteran of World War I, serving 10 months overseas. Engaged in Verdun Sector, Meuse-Argonne and march to the Rhine.

HENRY NIKKILA

Henry Nikkila was born in Simo, Finland in 1843. He married Liisa Hauska. They had one son, William, born in Simo. Liisa died and Henry went to Norway where he married Kreeta Frank

in 1871. She was born in Kemi, Finland in 1850.

They came to America in 1873 and settled in Michigan. There two sons, Edward and Walter, were born.

In 1883 the Nikkila family came to Frederick, Dakota Territory. They homesteaded on the SE one-fourth of Sec. 21, Ada township. Later they sold their homestead rights to Michael Hokana, and moved to Savo township, Brown county. There they settled on SE one-fourth of Sec. 22. Kreetta Nikkila died in 1894.

Henry took his family and household goods in a wagon drawn by a team of horses, and traveled to Bryant, S. D., a distance of 200 miles. There Henry married Liisa Koistinen, who was born in Oulu, Finland in 1842. Liisa died in Poinsett in 1911. Henry went to live with his son Walter and family in Westboro, Wis. He died in 1914.

They were adherents of the Apostolic Lutheran faith and Henry was a preacher in that church for many years.

Henry's oldest son, William, came with his grandparents to Hancock, Mich. He never came to Dakota.

His third son, Edward, married Anna Kangas at Bryant, S. D. They moved to Michigan where Anna died leaving Edward with three children. He married Ida Sallinen at Bryant. They farmed many years near Gackle, N. D. Eleven children were born to them. Edward Nikkila died in 1942 or 43.

LARS HERMAN NIKKILA

Lars Herman Nikkila was born in Simo, Finland in 1845. He married Elsa Gustava Koivupalo in 1871. She was born in Rovaniemi, Finland in 1845. They migrated to Calumet, Mich. immediately after their marriage, where Herman worked in the mines.

In 1883 they arrived in Dakota Territory, homesteading in Ada township, Dickey county on SW one-fourth of Sec. 30. Sometime later Herman built a house of lumber and painted it white. Then he would invite his neighbors, who still lived in sod houses, to visit at the "white house".

In 1903 the Nikkilas moved to Gackle, N. Dak. where Herman died in 1916, and his wife died in 1919. They belonged to the Apost. Luth. church.

They had eight children. Johan Hendrik, born in Calumet in 1874. He married Elizabeth Sarkkinen, who was born in Ada township in 1888. They farmed at Gackle, N. Dak. Johan died in 1946 and Elizabeth in 1929.

Axel born in 1875, is single and has lived at Ludden, N. Dak. most of his life.

Hilda, (Mrs. Matt Ahola) Nisland, S. Dak. Both Hilda and her husband are deceased.

Christian, born in 1878, was a farmer and thresher in Gackle, N. Dak. and also in Ludden, N. Dak. vicinity. He moved to Astoria, Ore., with his family. His wife died in Astoria.

Lizzie, (Mrs. Karinen) born 1880. The Karinen family live in Lead, S. Dak. Mrs. Karinen died in an auto accident in 1952.

Sandra, (Mrs. Holland) born 1886. The Holland family live in Canada.

Leevi, born 1884, is married and lives in the Black Hills area.

Josephine, (Mrs. Chas Heikkila) born 1887. The Heikkilas live in Astoria, Oregon.

ERICK NISKANEN

Erick Niskanen was born at Kuhmoniemi, Finland on Sept. 21, 1840. For 21 years he was at Buumangi, Russia, as a fisherman, and also learned the Russian language. There he married Dorothea Maria Stienna in 1877. They came to America from Norway, and a year later to Minnesota. For several years they lived near Red Eye, and came to farm in the Guelph vicinity in 1897. They moved to Gackle in 1902 on a homestead. Besides farming, they practiced massages, steam baths and home remedies to the ailing; also were capable of setting fractured bones and joints. The Niskanen's were devout members of the Apost. Luth. church. Mr. Niskanen died in 1919 and his wife in 1924. They were the parents of 9 children, 2 died in infancy.

Their family:

Peter John, married Hilda Jokela, have 10 children, and live at Menahga, Minn.

Gust married Mina Tormanen, have 2 children, and live at Brush Prairie, Wn.

Erick and his wife Nannie have 4 children and live at Brush Prairie.

Charles married Hilda Saari. She was born in Ada Twp., Dickey county, and have 7 children: Ray, Lila (Mrs. Art Geiszler), Ellen (Mrs. Irving Wirkkunen), Norman, Clarence, Willard, and Maynard, lives at Gackle.

Hannah (Mrs. John Inget), 2 children, lived at Gackle. Deceased.

Karolina (Mrs. Andrew Tormanen), 6 children. Died in Gackle in 1914.

Anna (Mrs. Chas. Nevala), 7 children, lives at Menahga, Minnesota.

MATT NIVA



Matt Niva was born in Kalajoki, Finland in 1883. He came to Fairport, Ohio in 1903 and from there to Republic and Negaunee, Mich. Matt worked in the mines in Michigan until 1905, when he came to Frederick, S. D. He worked on farms in that vicinity for several years.

In 1908 Matt married Hilda Leppanen. Hilda was born in Kivijarvi, Finland in 1886 and came to this country in 1905. They were tenant farmers for several years but in 1918 purchased a farm of their own in Richland township and built a new attractive farmstead.

Matt and Hilda have four boys and two girls who grew to adulthood. The eldest son, Eino, married Ella Landa. He died Sept. 28, 1936. They had no children.

Henry is married to Celo Vaughn. They farm near Barnard and have a son, Gordon David.

Niilo is married to Beatrice Jarvi. They have a son Neal and a daughter, Lana. Niilo is manager of the Co-op. Locker Plant at Frederick. Niilo served with the U. S. Army engineers in Europe in World War Two.

Arnold married Beverly Scherado. They are the parents of four children, Ronald, Penny, Timothy and Richard. They live on the Niva home place.

Mayme was married to Marshall Steen. They have a son, Duane. They were divorced and later Mayme married Marvin Artz. They now live in San Diego, Cal. Duane married Agnes Mendonca and they live near Boston, Mass.

The youngest daughter, Nelmi, is married to Melvin Martilla. (See H. Martilla biog.)

Matt and Hilda now live in a big beautiful home in Frederick, S. D. where they moved several years ago. Matt still travels to the farm to work as a matter of habit. He is always good-natured and willing to do his best to help out in any community enterprise.

JOHN OSCAR NIKUNEN

John Oscar Nikunen was born in Toholampi, Finland in 1890. He came to the United States in 1910. He worked in the factories at Fitchburg, Mass. for a while, then left for South Dakota. Oscar was unable to speak English so he did not notice when he was supposed to change trains. He realized something was wrong when the conductor looked at him and swore. He was turned back from Sudbury, Ontario, Canada. He worked on farms in the Frederick and Savo vicinity.

John Oscar Nikunen and Hilja Nixon were married in 1912. They farmed for some years and then went to Fitchburg, Mass. After spending some time there, they returned to South Dakota and took up farming again.

The Nikunens have 2 children. A girl, Signe (Mrs. Ben Leinonen) Annandale, Minn., and a boy, Eiro.

Hilja Nikunen died in 1953. Oscar lives with his son, Eino on their farm in Greenfield township, east of Frederick. Eino is single.

FREDERICK (NIKUNEN) NIXON

Frederick (Nikunen) Nixon was born in Toholampi, Finland on Sept. 12, 1840.

His wife Mariana; maiden name Polvi, was born in Lohtaja, Finland June 22, 1849. They were married at Tohlampi April 15, 1876. Their first son, John Alfred, was also born there.

They came to America July 15, 1878 settling at Rockport, Mass. where Fred worked in a rock quarry. During their stay at Rockport a daughter Mary was born.

The following year Fred Nixon and family moved to Rocklin, Calif. where Fred again worked in a rock quarry. Another daughter, Anna Sofia, was born there.

Very soon, however, the family was on the move again, this time to Carbon, Wyoming where Fred was employed in a coal mine. A son William, was born during their stay at Carbon.

Fred Nixon, as many other men who came from the land, was always "land hungry". So when he heard that land could be had in Dakota for homesteading, he took his family and along with three brothers came to Dakota via Minneapolis in the summer of 1882. He homesteaded on SE one-fourth of Sec. 30 in Savo township.

Four more children were born to Fred and Marina in Savo twp., a son August E. and a daughter Hilja, and two boys who lived only a short time.

The soil here was black and rich, never having been touched by the plow. However, nature on the great plains can be harsh and merciless as well as generous. Drought descended on the land and crop failures followed each other with monotonous regularity. Fred Nixon like many other settlers started out in search of work in the hope of easing the burden of poverty. Once more he returned to the coal mine at Carbon, Wyoming. Misfortune followed him however. In an accident at the mine he lost his right leg.

Returning to his family and the farm he once more joined in the struggle to wrest a living from the fertile but dry soil.

Illustrating the many and varied trials and tribulations confronting the settlers was the somewhat amusing incident of the rebellious oxen. On a sweltering hot day Fred was cutting grain. The heat and the flies tormented the oxen who, coming to an unanimous decision, stalked away from the field and into the nearby river. Fred and the binder perforce went along. Brother John shocking grain nearby had to strip and wade into the river with a whip to bring the oxen back to a sense of duty.

Despite all the work and effort, they failed. The drought continued and the place had to be surrendered to the creditors. So Fred his wife and children moved to a farm in Greenfield township.

In the new home their daughter Anna died on May 26, 1906.

On April 19, 1907 Fred Nixon and his neighbor Andrew Himanga went on a fishing trip to the James river. Both men lost their lives on this trip.

Mariana survived her husband 29 years. She died at her home in Greenfield township May 11, 1936.

They were both members of the Savo Evangelical Lutheran church.

Their eldest son, John A. married Hilma Witala in 1907. They had one son, Alvar. Hilma

Nixon died in February, 1951. John is living at the present time at his son's home in Havertown, Pa.

Mary Nixon became the wife of Abram Kero in 1902. (See Kero biog.)

William Nixon married Amalia Wainio in 1911. She was born in Harma, Finland, and came to America with her parents.

Four children were born to William and Amalia, a girl and three boys. They live with their sons Edwin and William on their farm in Savo township. Edwin is married to Bernice Hanson. William is single. The daughter Mayme is married to Arvo Maunu. (See Maunu biog.)

Arne the youngest, is teaching in Tulare, Cal. and is unmarried.

August E. Nixon married Aina Hirvaskari in 1911. Seven girls and two boys were born to them. They moved to Portland, Oregon in 1941.

Their oldest son, Erland, was killed in the battle of Leyte, Philippine Islands in 1944. Their younger son Evert, lives with them at their home in Portland. The girls are Florence (Mrs. Einard Huotari), Elsie (Mrs. Richard Link), Marian (Mrs. Guy Robberson), Elida (Mrs. Irvin Eggers), Lena (Mrs. John Macallister), Edith (Mrs. Edward Clark), and Rena (Mrs. James Kern). They all live in Portland, Oregon.

Hilia Nixon was married to John Oscar Nikunen (See Nikunen biog.)

JOHN (NIKUNEN) NIXON

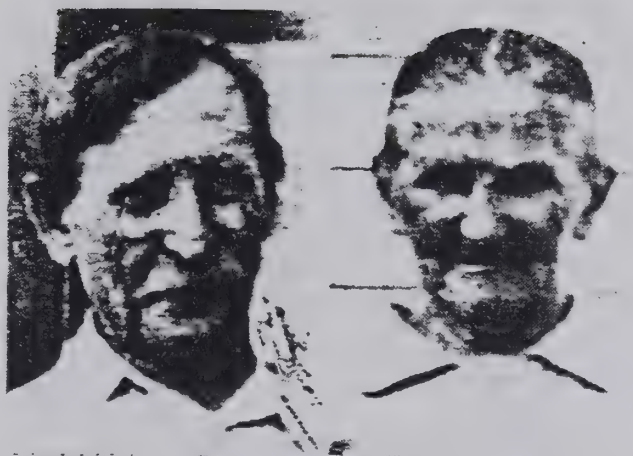
John Nixon (Nikunen) was born in Toholampi, Finland June 24, 1853. He came to America to Pennsylvania in March 1878. His first move was to work in the Carbon, Wyoming mines. In 1882 along with several other Finnish immigrants, he moved to Frederick, S. Dak., where he homesteaded on SE one-fourth Sec. 25,64,128. Here, at Frederick, he met Ida Liisa Maattala whom he married on June 19, 1887.

Ida Maattala was also born in Toholampi, Finland. She was born on February 25, 1865. Having left Finland on December 28, 1885 her first destination was Fitchburg, Mass. Here she resided for approximately one year when she moved to Frederick, S. Dakota.

During the first three years of wedded life Mr. and Mrs. John Nixon were blest with two children, John Alfred and Ida Marie. However, they lived only a short while.

In October 1890, Mr. and Mrs. Nixon made a decision to move to Duluth, Minn. where he worked for the Street Department. Anna Sofia was born in 1890 and Matt Otto Albert in 1891.

Both Ida and John were eager to move on to a farm with their two youngsters. To fulfill this ambition they settled on a farm near Moose Lake, Minn. At that particular time, because of the dense forests, people living on farms were not engaged strictly in farming, but mostly in clearing the land. Therefore, John Nixon's livelihood at Moose Lake was gained mostly by working in the forests. While at Moose Lake three more children were born to them: Leonard, Charles Frederick, and Hilma Lucina.



It was evident, under these circumstances, that in order to provide for a large family you must undergo varied hardships. Despite all the hardships, it was the family's dream to again rejoin their many friends at Frederick, S. Dak. Eventually in 1899 their hope was realized. This time John and Ida turned to diversified farming as a means of subsistence for the family. The last three of their children were born at Frederick; Lempi Maria, Emil and Toivo Arthur.

Of the 10 children born to them, 5 have married.

Leonard, born in 1894, was called into the Army in 1918 in the First World War. He was in the 128th Infantry, 32nd Div., and was wounded in the battle of Argonne, in France. He was honorably discharged in 1919. He married Hilda Martilla on Sept. 20, 1922. To this union 2 boys were born: Warner Henry Leonard and John Milton. Warner died at the age of 1½ years. Mr. and Mrs. Leonard Nixon live presently in Portland, Oregon and their son Milton, in Seattle, Wn.

On Sept. 20, 1921 Hilma Lucina, who was born in 1897, was married to Ed. Peldo. (See John A. Peldo biog.)

Lempi Maria, born in 1900, was wedded to Oscar A. Kotila on July 20, 1920. (See Jacob Kotila biog.)

On Sept. 15, 1934, Emil, born in 1902, and Laimie Geranen, who was born in 1910, were married. They are living in the town of Frederick, S. D., where Emil is janitor in the school system. They have two sons: Robert Keith and Roger Allen. Robert is in the U. S. Air Force, and is now stationed in Japan.

Toivo Arthur, born in 1905, and Lempi Geranen, born in 1914, were united in marriage on Sept. 1, 1937. Lempi was a rural school teacher for four years. They have two children: Judith Nadine and Kerry Jon. Their present home is on a farm in Savo township, Frederick, S. Dak.

Charles was born in 1896, is single, and lives with his brother, Toivo.

Anna Sofia, born in 1890, unmarried, is living in Aberdeen, S. Dak.

Matt Otto Albert, born in 1891, departed for the U.S.S.R. in 1931. No word has been received from him since.

John Nixon will be remembered for his amiable, witty personality. He passed away on June 22, 1934 and his wife, Ida, preceded him in death on June 5, 1927.

MATT (NIKUNEN) NIXON

Matt Nixon (Nikunen) was born in Toholampi, Finland in 1858, coming to America in 1875. His wife, Mariana Lintula, was born in Lohtaja, Finland in 1859. She arrived in 1876, and met Matt Nixon in Minneapolis, where the Nixon brothers were then staying. When Matt went to work in the mines at Carbon, Wyoming, she followed. They were married at Carbon in 1877. A girl, Selma, was born there in 1879.

In 1882 Matt came to Dakota Territory with his brothers. He homesteaded in what is now Savo twp. SW one-fourth Sec. 30. The crops were poor, however, so along with his two brothers he went back to the mines at Carbon to earn living expenses. In 1886 a daughter, Maria Aliina, was born into the family. In 1887 another daughter, Hilma Johanna, was born, and in 1888 Sofia, who died very soon, however.

During this year Matt decided to go to northern Minnesota in the hope that fortune would be more favorable. The family first moved to Duluth, where a daughter Olga Josephine, was born in 1892. From Duluth they moved to Moose Lake where a boy, John Sievert, was born in 1895. He lived only four years. In 1897 Anna Matilda was born and in 1901 Matt Arthur.

Selma Nixon was married to Andrew Kero in 1900. Andrew died in Hankins, N. Y. in 1951. Selma and her children all live in New York state.

Maria Aliina was united in marriage with a man named Saari. After his death, she was married to O. O. Riihinen. They and their children live in the Makinen, Minn. area.

Hilma Johanna (Helman) died in 1950. Her husband had preceded her in death. Their boy and a girl live in Minnesota.

Olga Josephine Holmquist passed away in Virginia, Minn. in 1953.

John Sievert died in Eveleth, Minn. in 1898.

Anna Matilda (Maki) lives with her family at Tomahawk, Wis.

Mariaana Nixon died at Markham, Minn. in 1906. Matt lived for many more years. He died at Buhl, Minn. June 28, 1942. They were charter members of the Savo Ev. Luth. church.

MICHAEL (NIKUNEN) NIXON

Michael (Nikunen) Nixon was born in Toholampi, Finland in 1859. He came to America about 1876 or 77. He probably worked for some time in the mines at Carbon, Wyoming. He came to Dakota with his brothers in 1882, and homesteaded on NE one-fourth of Sec. 30 in Savo township.

When his brothers went back to the mine at Carbon, Michael stayed at home to watch over his brothers' homesteads also. He was tubercular so he couldn't work in the mines.

One hot muggy morning a heavy thunderstorm came up. From it descended that funnel of destruction, a tornado. It swept away Michael's shack and also destroyed the granary on his

brother Fred's farm on the next quarter. Where Michael was during the storm is not known, but as soon as he saw what had happened on Fred's farm he hurried there, for Fred's wife Mariana was there with three small children. Mariana had fainted from fright when part of the granary was thrown against the house so that it moved from the blow. She regained consciousness to hear Michael calling from the door, "Mariana, Mariana, you aren't very frightened, are you?"

In 1888 Michael Nixon went to Duluth where within a few months he died. He was a charter member of the Savo Ev. Luth. church.

JOHN OSCAR NYGARD

John Oscar Nygard was born at Halsua, Vaasan Laani, Finland April 7, 1893, coming to America in 1910 to Fitchburg, Mass. He worked at the textile mills for a number of years. While there he met Bertha Elizabeth Kosola, born at Lappajarvi, Finland Sept. 18, 1889. Bertha came to America in 1910. They were united in marriage Aug. 13, 1913. To this marriage two children were born: a son, Viljo and a daughter, Aune.

The family came to Frederick, S. D. in 1918. Mr. Nygard worked as a farm laborer and did some farming for himself for several years. From here they moved to Big Sandy, Mont. After living there for two years they moved back to Frederick, and in 1928 again to Big Sandy, where they bought a coal mine, which they operated until 1940 and then sold it. They decided to come back to Frederick. They bought two quarters of land in Richland twp. NW one-fourth of Sec. 13, onto which they erected a new set of buildings and farmed until 1945, when they sold the farm and moved to Red Lodge, Mont. There they bought land and built themselves a new home, where they now reside. Their address: Roberts, Mont.

Their children: Viljo Mathias, born in 1914, was born at Fitchburg, Mass, was married to Taimi Peltola of Red Lodge, Mont. They have two daughters Betty and Linda, and reside at Red Lodge.

Aune Tuulikki, born in 1915 at Fitchburg, Mass., is married to Orvo Henderickson. They are the parents of two sons: Dennis and Melvin. They reside in Berkeley, California.

The Nygard family were always active in community affairs. They were musically gifted and Mr. Nygard directed the Savo band during his stay here; also a Savo choir and male chorus. The family had organized a dance orchestra, which was an added number for entertainment at various programs and dances.

OSCAR OJALA

Oscar Ojala was born in Kannus, Vaasa province, Finland, in 1882 and came to America, to Virginia, Minn., in 1899. He was engaged in timber work for several years, and came to Ellendale, N. D., in 1905. He was married to Wendla Miriam Laho, who was born in Ada township, Dakota Territory in 1884. They moved to Virgi-

nia that same year, returning in 1907 to become farmers in Savo township. Nine children were born, of whom Ernest and Kathryn died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Ojala and family moved to Ellendale where he was engaged in railroad work. He died in 1919. Six of his children were graduated from the Ellendale high school, and Hulda and Helga continued their education in the Ellendale Normal school, and both are school teachers, and unmarried. Martha lives with her mother. Mrs. Ojala moved to Portland with her children in 1938. Sons Rudolph, Arnold, and Hubert served in the armed forces during World War II. Werner was married, and the father of two children. He died in Portland in 1944, where his wife and children still reside. Hubert is married and lives in Grand Forks, N. D. Rudolph, unmarried, lives in Portland. Arnold also unmarried lives in San Francisco, Cal. Mrs. Wendla Ojala died in Portland in 1954 and was buried in the family plot in Ellendale, N. D.

JACOB OLLILA

Jacob Ollila was born in Vihanti, Oulu province, in Finland in the year of 1868. He came to America, to Champion, Michigan, in 1892, moving from there to Frederick, S. Dak. in 1893. In 1894 he made a trip to Bryant, S. Dak., where he became acquainted with Miss Maria Bajuniemi. She was born in 1876 in Alkkula, on the Finnish side near the Tornio river. They were married in 1895 in Bryant, S. Dak. They then returned to Frederick, S. Dak., where he began farming in Savo township, Brown county.

A son, James Jacob, was born January 11, 1896. His wife, Maria, died the same year, January 22nd.

In 1898, he wed Miss Maria Eveliina Martinson, who was born in 1880 in Calumet, Mich. They lived several years in Ada township.

Children born to them are:

John Walter in 1899.

Edwin Benjamin in 1900.

Edna Euphemia in 1901.

In 1903 they moved to their homestead at Fredonia, N. Dak. His wife Maria Eveliina died in 1905. Jacob Ollila died in 1947. They were members of the old Apostolic Luth. Con. for a long time.

Son James Jacob served in the U. S. army in the first World War. He was also in France for almost a year with the rating of Corporal and company mechanic. In 1921 he married Celia E. Jutila at Kintyre, N. D. They lived in Gackle, N. D. They have 5 children, 3 girls and 2 boys. Elna Marie born in 1922, married (Mrs. Estill) has 1 girl, living in the Republic of Honduras, Central America. Helen Evelyn (Mrs. C. B. Handelin), 2 children, 1 girl and 1 boy. They live in Danville, Calif. Helen Evelyn was born in 1923.

Raymond James was born in 1924, served in the U. S. Air Force, rating Staff Sgt. in the 2nd World War; married Helen Erickson; children, 1 girl. They live in Antioch, Calif. Terry C. (Eino) was born in 1925, served in the 2nd World War,

rating, Staff Sgt., now working in Portland, Oregon. He is single. Vivian Irene was born in 1928. She is single. The family moved to Clatskanie, Ore. in 1937, where they now live.

Son, John Walter, lives on the home place in Fredonia, N. Dak. He married Anna Halberg, formerly Anna Uskoski.

Son, Eddin Benjamin, single, is in Jamestown, North Dakota.

Daughter, Edna Euphemia, married to Abner Haron. They have three daughters, Evelyn, a teacher at Wishek, N. Dak.; Nina and Ruth are at home. They live on a farm in Fredonia. The family belongs to the old Apostolic Lutheran Congregation.

ANDREW OOSI

Andrew Oosi was born Sept. 30, 1894 at Halsua, Finland. He came to America in 1911 to Big Sandy, Mont. While there he worked in the coal mines. He spent some time in Cleveland, Ohio. Later he came to Frederick, S. D. He worked as a farm laborer and later farmed for himself.

He was united in marriage to Alma Palo Oct. 11, 1922. She was born at Karstula, Finland in 1892. To this marriage two daughters were born.

Emily (Mrs. Adolph Heikkinen) lives in Duluth, Minn. They have two daughters, Andrea and Linda.

Eila is married to Evert Nelson. They live at Two Harbors, Minn. They have two children: Arliss and Lorry.

Andrew and Alma moved to Duluth, Minn., where they were divorced. Alma was married to Matt Maki of Two Harbors. Alma died in 1952. Andrew worked in the logging camps around Duluth, staying with his daughter Emily until his death on October 6, 1952.

MATT ORRINEN

Matt Orrinen was born in Taivalkoski, Finland in 1856. He married Briita Jusola in 1890. She was born in Taivalkoski, Finland in 1859.

Matt Orrinen came to the Savo community in 1893. His wife and son followed in 1896. They farmed in Ada township for a few years. In 1900 the Orrinen family moved to Gackle, N. Dak. They had much trouble and a struggle with poverty.

Matt Orrinen died in 1928, and Briita died in 1931.

They had two children. John was born in Taivalkoski, Finland and Hilma was born in Ada township, N. Dak. in 1897. She is in poor health. John and Hilma live in Jamestown, N. Dak. A cousin, Esther Hill, lives with them.

Oscar (Kohkonen) Erickson was born in Tornio river valley in Finland in 1865. He lived and worked on farms in the James river valley for forty years. He was very fond of horses.

Oscar Erickson died in 1938.

John Kaataja was born in Nurmo, Finland. He was a farm worker in the James River valley for more than ten years.

He died in 1907.

JOHN PARKKARI

John Parkkari was born in the year of 1860. He came to America in 1881 to Ashtabula, Ohio. There he met Mary Marttila, born in 1863 at Lapua, Finland, and were married in 1885. They came to Frederick Dakota Territory the same year and filed a homestead on SW one-fourth of Sec. 8 Savo township.

This marriage was blessed by 8 children: Aina Eveliina, born in 1886; Sanna Liisa, Nov. 27, 1887; William, 1890; John Sept. 5, 1892; Henry Emil, July 24, 1894; Mary May 6, 1896; Helmi, 1898; Andrew Oct. 8, 1903.

They lived in the Frederick vicinity until 1910. They moved to Alderson, Canada, filed on a homestead there. They sold it in 1924 and moved to Innisfail, Canada, where they bought another farm, living there the rest of their lives.

Mr. Parkkari died in 1945. His wife died in 1932.

William, Mary and Andrew reside in Canada.

AUGUST PARVI

August Parvi was born in Pudasjärvi, Finland in 1851. He came to America in 1882. He lived in Savo community several years. His vocation was making skis of excellent quality. He went to Gackle in 1902.

MATT PARVI

Matt Parvi was born in Pudasjärvi, Finland in 1852. He came to America in 1881, and to Frederick, Dakota Territory in 1883. He homesteaded on SW one-fourth, Sec. 33 in Ada township.

He married Maria Liisa Karvonen in 1888. Two sons were born to them here — John August in 1889 and Matt Filemon in 1891. The family moved to Minnesota in 1891.

JACOB (PARVIAINEN) PARVEY

Jacob Parvey (Parviainen) was born at Taivalkoski, Finland in 1853. His wife Elsa was born there also in 1852. They came to the Frederick community in Dakota Territory in 1882, and lived near the Elm River, west of Frederick for a number of years. They moved to Ada township and lived on NE one-fourth of Sec. 21 until 1901 when the family moved to Gackle, N. D. Their children and year of birth: Jacob 1882, Paul 1883, John 1890, Elsa Maria 1892, Alma 1893, Hjalmar 1895, Josephine 1896 and Susanna 1898; of these Jacob lives in Menahga, Minn. with his family. We have no information of the other Parvey children. The Parveys were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

ALEX (PARVIANEN) PARVEY

Alex Parvey (Parviainen) was born at Pudasjärvi, Finland in 1864 and came to Frederick, Dakota territory in 1888. Anna Mathilda Larson was born in Hancock, Mich. in 1879 and came to Frederick with her parents in 1882.

Alex Parvey went to Fredonia, N. D. in 1895. The Larson family also moved to North Dakota. Alex and Anna were married in 1898. They had four children: William, Francis, Tillie and Esther.

The family moved to Brush Prairie, Wash., where Anna Parvey died in 1911 and Alex Parvey died in 1947.

They were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

ANDREW PARVI (PARVIAINEN)

Andrew Parvi was born in Pudasjärvi, Finland about 1865. He came to Negaunee, Mich. in 1885. His wife Greta Mathilda Ylitalo, born in Tornio, Finland in 1863, came to Frederick, Dakota Territory in 1887. Andrew came to Dakota territory, and they were married there in 1887. They started farming on NE one-fourth of Sec. 2-128-62. Later they moved to Fredonia, N. D., then to Canada and finally to Brush Prairie, Wash. in 1911.

They had five children: Jalmar, born in 1889, is single; Edward, born in 1894, married; Jemina, Mrs. Törmanen, born in 1891; Hilda and Miriam are single. All live in Brush Prairie, Wash.

Andrew Parvi died in 1941 and his wife Greta in 1937.

PETER PASANEN

Peter Pasanen was born in Tyrnava, Finland in 1850. He came to the Savo community in 1895-97.

He was a mason and an excellent craftsman in woodworking. He could not tolerate anyone watching him as he worked. This quirk in his nature coupled with a quick temper was harmful to him. Often he left a job unfinished only to return and complete it later. A story had it that he had a sweetheart in Finland whose parents did not permit them to marry. As a parting gift to her he built a small chest composed of a thousand pieces of wood arranged in a beautiful pattern.

He was also interested in developing new varieties of grain and had some success.

He was fond of hiking, walking as far as Gackle, N. D. He was hit by a car when out walking, and died in 1932. He never married.

ERICK PASO

Erick Paso was born in Kiiminki, Finland in 1864. He came to this country in 1888, later coming to Bryant, S. D., where he married Ida Törmanen, who was born in Calumet, Mich., in 1874. They farmed in the Bryant area before moving to Ada township, Dickey county, N. D., settling on NW one-fourth Sec. 26 and SW one-fourth, Sec. 30.

They were blessed with 12 children of whom four died. The living are:

Hilda (See Herman Liimatta biog)

Tekla (see John Telin biog.)

Elmer, single.

Alfred served in the Army during World War II at Sheppard Field, Texas. He died at home in 1947. He was single.

Maria married to Leo Lyman in Los Angeles, Cal. in 1931. They had two children — a daughter, Doris, who died in an auto accident in 1938, and a son, Jerry. They operate a restaurant in Single Springs, Cal.

Emil served in the Armed Forces in World War II and contracted malaria in the Pacific theatre. He received a medical discharge. He lived in Grand Coulee, Wash. and married Lillian Sebrell in 1950. They now reside in Wilmington, N. C.

Aina graduated from the Normal and Industrial School at Ellendale, N. D. after which she taught school. She was married to William Paananen in 1934. They farmed for some time in Port Emma township and later moved to Lake Norden, S. D. They now farm in the Frankfort, S. D. vicinity. They have one daughter, Betty Jane.

Hilja married George Nevers in Los Angeles, Cal. They now live in Single Springs, Cal. Three daughters were born to them: Donna, Diana and Delia.

Ellen married Ernest Kangas at Lake Norden, S. D. They are the parents of eight children: Marie, Janice, David, Charlotte, Dennis, and Genevieve, Allen, and Gordon. They farm near Lake Norden.

Erick Paso passed away at his home in 1924. His wife, Ida, lives on the farm home with her son, Elmer.

ABRAM PELDO

Abram Peldo was born in Tervola, Finland in 1836. His wife, Kaisa Gustava, was also born at Tervola in 1842. Four children were born to them in Finland: John Abram in 1862, Karl Jacob in 1867, Kaisa Gustava in 1871, and Maria Elizabeth in 1873.

The family came to America in 1873 settling in Calumet, Mich. where three children were born to them: Briita Fredericka in 1876, Peter Wilhelm 1877, and Nils Paul in 1880. The Peldo family moved to Cokato, Minn. in 1881 where another son, Isaac Elmer, was born. In 1883 Abram and his family moved to Dakota. The journey from Cokato was made in the so-called prairie schooner — a canvas-roofed wagon, pulled by oxen. Four cows ambled behind the wagon. The journey lasted two weeks.

Abram homesteaded on NE one-fourth of Sec. 18, Savo township and received NW one-fourth, Sec 18 by pre-emption. The family lived in the wagon until their sod house was built. One boy, Niilo Leevi, was born on the home place in 1883. Two more boys and a girl were born, but died in infancy.

Abram's wife died in 1887. Some time later Abram married Kreetta Arkkukari at Ellendale. Kreetta was born in Raahe, Finland. She brought a daughter, Olga Maria, into the family with her. Olga was married and lived for some time in Ellendale. Further information on her life is not available.

Abram Peldo was a skillful carpenter. He built coffins which he covered with cloth and sold for small sums to people needing them. He also built the first two-wheeled cart in the community for his own use.

Abram was elected Justice of the Peace at the Savo township organization meetings. The first one, incidentally, was held at his home. During his term of office he officiated at the marriage of the first couple married in the Savo community. They were John Huumola and Briita Maria Pietilä. The marriage took place in 1884.

Abram Peldo was deeply religious; a member of the Apostolic Lutheran faith. He often performed ministerial acts, baptizing children, burying the dead or preaching at religious services.

Abram Peldo died in 1933. His wife, Kreetta died in 1910.



Their eldest son, John Abram, homesteaded on SW ¼ Sec. 19, Liberty township, where he lived all his life. His wife, Elizabeth Laho, was born in Kemi, Finland in 1872; came to America in 1881 — first to Michigan and later to Dakota. She was married to John Abram at Ellendale in 1890. Sixteen children were born to them, of whom eight survived: Arthur John, Eddie Hjalmar, Emory Ludwig (died 1918), Benhard Nikolai (died 1915), William Leonard, Mamie Eliza (Mrs. John Bay) Theodore Rudolph and Louie Benjamin.

John Peldo served in several twp. offices. He was also a Finnish interpreter in the law courts.

John Abram Peldo died in 1944 and his wife Elizabeth in 1923.

Karl Jacob Peldo settled near Brule, Wisconsin, where according to unverified reports his descendants still live.

Kaisa Gustava was married to John Mankinen (See Mankinen biog.)

Maria Elizabeth died soon after reaching Dakota Territory.

Briita Fredricka was married to Albert Koski-Niemi in 1895 at Ellendale. Three sons were born to them: John, Levi and Peter; and four girls Fredericka, Esther, Emma and Hilda. They moved to Gackle, N. D. where they engaged in farming. Both Albert and Briita Koskiniemi have passed away.

Peter Wilhelm married Hilma Isaacs. She was born in Hecla, Dakota Territory in 1884. They farmed in Savo for many years. Nine children grew up in the family: Ekla (Mrs. Elmer Gentz,

Ellendale, N. D.; Elna (Mrs. Ed Kopetsky), Frederick, S. D.; Dagmar (Mrs. Lynn Blaker) Anchorage, Alaska; Sadie (Mrs. Richard Dobler), Ellendale, N. D.; Mamie (Mrs. Orville Molitar) Deadwood, S. D.; Arvo married Katherine Wiitala, lives at Deer Creek, Minn.; Delbert married Joyce Hedke, lives at Anchorage, Alaska; Violet (Mrs. Dale Jacquith), Minneapolis, Minn., and Hazel (Mrs. Robert Veland) Ellendale, N. D.

Peter and Hilma live at their home in Ellendale, N.D.

Nils Paavali or Paul died in 1918.



Isaac Hjalmar married Anna Christina Harju in Aberdeen, S. D. in 1909. Anna was born in Kaustinen, Finland in 1887; came to South Dakota in 1903. Isaac and his wife farmed in the Frederick vicinity until 1919 when Isaac bought the Renn Laine livery barn. He also operated a dray service. Isaac Peldo died in 1946 and Anna in 1948. Their son, Leino Hjalmar, is married to Signe Landa. They operate a cafe in Frederick, S. D. The younger son, Vaino Arthur is single and lives in Frederick. During the Second World War he served in the army in the Pacific theater of operations. The daughter, Hilda Florence, Mrs. Wayne Skow, lives in Cando, N. D.



Nils Levi married Olga Harhio in 1918. He died soon thereafter. Olga was born in Kokemaki, Finland in 1890. She came to Frederick in 1913. After the death of her husband she has lived in Frederick and vicinity. She served the community for many years as a practical nurse.

Two of John Abram and Elizabeth Peldos' sons live near Frederick. Both are farmers. Arthur

John married Hilma Johnson. They have four children: John, Robert, Evelyn and Howard. Eddie Hjalmar married Hilma Nixon. They have one son, Ervin, living at home.

Three of the brothers live elsewhere. William Leonard is married to Viola Metschler at Vancouver, Wash. Theodore Rudolph married Marvel Parr. They live at Hutchinson, Minn. Louie Benjamin married Carroll Berg, and they live at Bakersfield, Cal.

Of Peter Wilhelm and Hilma Peldo's children only one daughter, Elna, lives in the community. She is married to Ed Kopetsky. They farm near Frederick and have three children: Orland, Carroll and Faye.

JOHAN PELTOMAKI

Johan Peltomaki and his wife Greeta were natives of Isokyro, Finland, emigrated to America, came to Savo in Dakota and moved to Minnesota in 1890.

VICTOR FILLIPUS PENTTILA

Victor Fillipus Penttila was born at Honkajoki, Finland in 1866. He came to America, settling in the Savo farming community in 1904, where he was united in marriage with Miss Hulda Maria Naurisjoki the same year. The ceremony was performed by Navy Chaplain H. Wirtanen.

Mrs. Penttila was born at Jamijarvi, Finland and came to Frederick in 1904. Two sons were born to them; Alho Fillipus in 1904, and Niilo Martin in 1905. Mr. Penttila engaged in farming for several years in Savo township; later moving to Rolla, N. D.

CHARLEY PERA

Charley Pera was born in Mataring, Sweden and emigrated to America in the year 1880. He came to the Frederick vicinity in 1888. He was unmarried. He worked as a farm laborer in this vicinity for several years. In 1895 he went to Brock- et, N. D. to make his home.

JOHN PERA

John Pera was born in Mataring, Sweden in 1871, later living in Tornio, Finland. He came to America in 1889, first to Michigan and then to Dakota in 1891. He was united in marriage with Mrs. Johanna Hanesalo in 1893. While they lived in Liberty township, Brown county, South Dakota, two children, Hilda and Gustaf, were born to them.

With his wife and children John Pera later moved to Brock- et, N. D.

ISAAC PESIJO

Isaac Pesijo was born in Pudasjarvi, Finland in 1854. He came to Calumet, Mich. in 1874, and in 1883 to Dakota Territory. He homesteaded in Savo township, on NE one-fourth of Sec. 15.

He married a widow, Johanna Lutneg, who had homesteaded on the same section — NW one-fourth of Sec. 15. Johanna was born in Yli-Tornio, Finland. She had arrived in America in 1880. Her former husband lost his life in a mine accident. They built a sod shanty and started breaking up the prairie, and shared the usual privations and hardships of pioneer life.

They had 12 children of whom six died in childhood. August Pesio was born in 1886. He married Helmi Erickson in 1915. They are the parents of five children: John, unmarried; Lorenz, married to Lempi Luttio living in Minneapolis, Minn.; Violet, Mrs. Erwin Shaw, Minneapolis, Minn.; Emma, Mrs. Edward Keitor, Tokeland, Wash.; and Irene, Mrs. Arnold Peterson, Minneapolis.

Hilma Maria, born in 1889, is married to Hemmi Eskonen, of Frederick. They were married in 1907. At first they were farming and later were in the restaurant business in Frederick for several years, where they are still living.

Hilda Sophia, born in 1892, was married to Alex Hill. (See Hill biog.)

Lempi Seliina born in 1893, was married to Walter Anderson in Portland, Ore. in 1917. They have two sons, Vernon and Gerald, now in Pomona, Cal., and one daughter, Rosemary, now in Astoria, Ore. Lempi Seliina passed away in 1952.

Anna Lydia, born in 1895, is married to Omar Gibbons — their residence is in Modesto, Cal.

Benjamin Edwin, born in 1897, married Lempi Viljanen in 1923. She was born in Pori, Finland in 1900, and came to the United States in 1920. They farm near Frederick, S. D. They have one daughter, Grace. Mrs. Arthur Heino in Seattle. Wash. Children Sandra and Steven.

Edna Eugenia was born in 1899. She was married to Horatio Slocum in 1925. They have two daughters, Jennie and Joanna, and live in Birmingham, Ala.

Isaac Pesio died in 1903. Johanna Gustava was married to Solomon West. He died in 1926. She died in 1943. They were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

JOHN PESONEN

John Pesonen, born at Tervola, Finland, from where he went to Norway. He spent several years there as a fisherman. He came to America, to Calumet, Mich., where he worked in the copper mines. He was married to Anna Kreeta Aula in 1881. She was born in Tervola, Finland in 1854. To them a son was born in 1882, whom they named Oscar Felix.

John Pesonen, accompanied by several other land seekers, came to the Dakota Territory in March 1883 to Frederick. He traveled 15 miles northeast. There he staked a claim, which was in Ada twp. SE $\frac{1}{4}$, Sec. 31, Rg. 63. He built a sod house for his little family. They lived a long distance from the nearest town. All provisions had to be carried home. Once Mr. Pesonen carried home a full sack of flour, traveling on foot. Of course, at that time he was young and strong.

However, the trips were rather hard on the shoe soles.

At last they saw it possible to buy a yoke of oxen and a plow, which made it possible to break the virgin soil to be sowed into grain, from which they hoped to gain their livelihood.

Ambition and contentment were the greatest blessings of the pioneers; also giving a helping hand to a fellowman in need. The homes were humble where the everyday tasks were performed with great hope for the future in every heart.

The prairie was easily broken for agriculture — no stumps and very few rocks to slow down the progress. Mr. Pesonen had written to his brother in Finland that, "Now we live in the bread basket of the United States".

Six children were born to them here: Hjalmar in 1885; Johan Wilhelm in 1887, both of whom died in infancy; Anna Miriam in 1889; Walter E. in 1891; and Jacob in 1894, deceased.

Dreams do not always materialize as planned — there were bound to be hardships. Dry years brought financial difficulties. The family decided to move to Ironwood, Mich., in hopes of finding employment. Life there was not a bed of roses either. After spending the winter there, they moved back to their claim in the spring.

Mr. Pesonen, while reminiscing of the drought years, spoke of the land breaking into deep cracks. Winters when there was no snow, they would plow the fields in zero weather dressed in heavy clothing, such as sheepskin coats etc., as the oxen were willing workers in cold weather.

Mr. Pesonen had to borrow money from a loan company to buy oxen, a few cows and farm machinery. Unable to make the payments, he lost his farm to the loan company. After that they rented a farm in Port Emma township, Dickey county, North Dakota. From there they moved to Wing, N. D. in 1906.

His son, Oscar, was united in marriage to Selma Pihlaja in 1903, while living at Dickey county. They moved to Wing, N. D., where they filed on a homestead in 1906. They had no children of their own, so they adopted a little girl, Rauha Sylvia, and a little boy, Everett. Mrs. Pesonen passed away. Oscar moved to East Stanwood, Wash. in 1922.

Anna Miriam was married to John Nevala. They lived on their homestead at Wing, N. D. Mrs. Nevala died at a Bismarck hospital in 1913. Her husband and son, Edwin, live at Menahga, Minn.

Walter E Pesonen was united in marriage to Lydia Eskelin in 1916. They have three children: John Martin, William Walter and Margaret Mavies. John Martin lives with his parents on their home place. They operate a grain and livestock farm. William lives in Montana. Mavies teaches at Tioga, N. D.

John Pesonen died in 1925. Mrs. Pesonen died in 1927. Their last resting place is the Ahola cemetery at Wing, N. D.

LARS PETERSON



Lars Peterson (Iso-oja) was born in Kalajoki, Finland in 1862. He along with six others came to Chicago, Ill. in 1882. In Chicago they met a Swedish railroad contractor. As one man in their group spoke Swedish, they were able to secure employment by him. They were brought to Winoona, Minn., which was the end of the railroad. From there they walked all day along forest paths to the construction camp. It was dark when they arrived. One among them had even begun to lose hope. The work was very hard, as much dirt was moved by hand in building the railroad grade. That branch of the railroad was finished in the fall of 1882. During that winter Lars worked in a lumber camp. Oxen were used to move logs. When a tree was cut, the whole top section was left to rot on the ground.

In the spring of 1883 Lars Peterson came to Minneapolis, where he met Gustaf Bergstadius, land and settlement agent for the Chicago, Milwaukee Railroad. He suggested that Lars go to Frederick, in the Dakota territory, and start farming as a large number of Finnish people had already settled there.

Lars came to Frederick and homesteaded on NW one-fourth of Sec. 34 in Savo township. He lived at Jacob Lingrens in the beginning; also working for him. He also started building a sod house on his own claim. The work went slowly as Lars lacked funds and drought also was causing trouble. He received a yoke of oxen from a man named Hass, on the condition that Lars break some land for him. Hass was a hardware dealer in Frederick.

It was not known that flax would grow on newly turned sod, so the sod was left to rot until the following spring.

The oxen could break about an acre a day. They could be driven only in the forenoon and evening when it was cool.

Lars suffered from loneliness, so he sent a ticket to his girl friend, Gustava Kättö, in Finland. She arrived in 1886, and on July 17 of that year they were married. Gustava had thought that she had been taken past America when she arrived on the parched Dakota prairie. She did not feel any happier when she saw the small black sod house Lars had constructed. The household equipment consisted of a small stove, a home-made table and no dishes or kitchenware. Later

in Savo, these sod houses were white-washed and made more homelike.

Lars and Gustava had two sons: John, born in 1888 and Jacob born in 1889.

Lars was active in local enterprises, especially in the Evangelical Lutheran church, where he was the cantor and a member of the council for many years.

Lars and Gustava lived in their home in Savo the rest of their lives, with the exception of two years they spent in Portland, Ore.

Gustava Peterson died in 1935 and Lars in 1939.

Jacob, the younger of the Peterson boys, was a gifted young man. He went to Suomi college for three years, and also took a business course. He served as president of the Savo Temperance Society, and secretary of the Savo Ev. Luth. church, the Savo Farmers Tel. Co. and many other offices. Jacob lost his life in a threshing accident in 1916.



John Peterson married Tyyne Oosi in 1916. Tyyne was born at Halsua, Finland on February 12, 1895, and came to America in 1913. They lived on the old Peterson homestead for many years. Five children were born to them — four girls and one son.

John enthusiastically participated in all community, township and co-operative enterprises. He served on the Savo Ev. Luth. church council and on the board of directors of virtually all local cultural and co-operative organizations. His greatest contribution to the community came through soil conservation work. He has always been convinced of the value of soil conservation and was instrumental in the organization of the west half of the Brown-Marshall Soil Conservation District. In 1946, he was elected to the Board of Supervisors and served in that capacity until his retirement in 1953. He also pioneered in the raising of legume crops and in the use of soil conserving tillage methods.

John and Tyyne Peterson moved to Frederick in 1949. John, however, is active in farming on the home place, where his son Arnold now lives.

Arnold, the oldest child, took an engineering course at Northern State Teachers college in Aberdeen for two years. Here he met Gladys Stensby. They were married in 1940 and have four children: Keith Arnold, Terrel Ann, Gary Lee, and Margaret Gail.

Dorothy, after two years of college at N.S.T.C., taught for five years. She married Clifford Nelson in 1941 and they farmed for several years in

Savo, but moved to Portland, Oregon in 1952. Their children are Ellis Richard and Gayla Gay.

Eleanor Vivian attended a business college for two years in Missouri and worked several years for C. C. A. She married Clayton Hejtmanek and they live in Topeka, Kansas with their three children, Vickie, Stephen and Kathy.

Jeanette Lucille went to different colleges for her different types of jobs. While doing a business job in Long Beach, Cal., she met and married Thurston Ross Lund. They have two children: Linda Raye and Gregory John.

Carolyn Denise is at home with her parents and attends high school at Frederick.

JOHN ABRAM PIETILA

John Abram Pietilä was born in Rantila, Finland in 1844, and his wife Mathilda Heiskari was born in Liminka, Finland in 1848. They were married in 1872.

They came to French Lake, Minn. in 1875. From there they migrated to the Dakota Territory in 1882. They drove to Minneapolis in a prairie schooner drawn by oxen. From there they came to Frederick, Dakota Territory, riding in a railroad box care with two children to care for also. They stopped at a homestead occupied by the Hanko family for three days and then moved across the James River by ferry.

The Pietilas homesteaded on SE one-fourth of Sec. 3-128-60. The nearest town was Columbia, S. D. There were no neighbors until the following year when the Matt Mertapuros settled nearby. They were the first white people there and suffered actual poverty and privation.

After a few years they started raising wheat. John Pietila borrowed the money for which he had to pay a very high rate of interest. Once when the Pietila daughter, sixteen-year-old Emilia, was taking a load of grain to the elevator the banker rode his horse in front of the girl's team demanding the money. The girl pulled out a revolver and shot twice into the air. After that the banker left them alone. Emilia also worked in the sheriff's home in Ellendale at two to three dollars a week.

Because of the crop failures and hard times, the Pietilas lost their homestead, and moved to another place where they lived several years. Finally John and Matilda moved to Ludden, N. D. John was an excellent carpenter and made household goods for his neighbors, some of which are still in use.

The Pietilas belonged to the Apostolic Lutheran church, in which John was very active being one of the charter members of the congregation.

John Pietila died in 1942 and his wife Mathilda died in 1931.

They had five children.

Emelia born in Oulu, Finland in 1873 married Alex Stone who was also born in Oulu in 1869. They have a son, Wayne, who travels through the Finnish communities as a salesman for a clothing company. He is single. They also have two daughters Lillian (Mrs. Arthur Hendrickson), Circle,

Mont., and Mayme Stone, who is single and lives with her parents in Belt, Mont.

John Jalmar, the only son, was born in French Lake, Minn. in 1881. He lost his hand in a shooting accident. He was an enthusiastic trapper. He died in 1942 and was single.

Alma was born in Dickey county in 1884. She was married to Ed McKibben. They had three children. Leonard lives in Montana; Violet (Mrs. Ailes) Longview, Wash., and Blanche (Mrs. Wilson) Longview, Wash. After her husband's death, Alma was married to Merle Thompson, and now lives in Longview, Wash.

Rosa (Mrs. Sam Hill) born in 1887. They had four sons and two daughters. Sulo lives in St. Paul, Minn. with his family, Fred lives in Jamestown, N. D. Ernest is in Duluth, Minn. Lloyd lives in Jamestown, N. D. The two daughters are: Helen (Mrs. Eli Hendrickson), Duluth, Minn. and Gladys in Sioux Falls, S. D. Rosa Hill died some years ago.

Lillian (Mrs. Morris Sett) born 1890, lives in Superior, Wis. One son, LeRoy Abramson, also lives in Superior and is married.

MIKKO PIETILA

Mikko Pietila and his wife Susanna lived in Dakota Territory in the Savo locality in the 1880's. Here a daughter was born to them in 1889. The family moved to Minnesota in 1890.

JAFET PIKKARAINEN

Jafet Pikkarainen was married in Ylivieska, Finland to Gustava Anttila of Kalajoki, Finland. They came to America, to Frederick, S. D. about 1908. For a short time they lived at the Abram West home, then rented a farm and farmed for about 20 years in Savo township. Mrs. Pikkarainen died in 1932. Mr. Pikkarainen lived the last few years of his life with Isaac Kangas, in a cabin they had at the Walter Daniels farm in Portage township. He died in 1941.

ABRAHAM POLO

Abraham Polo was born at Kuusamo, Oulun Lääni, Finland, on November 30, 1834. He was united in marriage to Briita Kaisa Waisanen in Finland. She was born in Kuusamo on Nov. 1, 1834. They came to America in 1881, and filed for a homestead at Savo, S. D. — location NW one-fourth, Sec. 29-128-63.

They were engaged in farming for several years. After a fire destroyed their dwelling, they moved onto the John and Johanna Polo farm, where they resided until their deaths.

Abraham Polo died Oct. 22, 1909. His wife, Briita Kaisa, died June 18, 1910.

ABRAHAM POLO

Abraham Polo, born at Kuusamo, O. L., Finland July 18, 1866, came to America in 1886 to Frederick, S. D. He was united in marriage to Eriika Boussu Dec. 7, 1894. She was born at Kuusamo, Finland August 8, 1887.

To this marriage seven children were born:
Lillian, born at Ada township in North Dakota, August 27, 1895, died Dec. 19, 1925.

Elizabeth, born in Savo, S. D. March 8, 1897, was married to William Laine in 1916. To this union eight children were born: Arnold, Leonard, Leroy, Irene, Arlene, Amy, Helen and Mary. They lived for a number of years, in Frederick, S. D., moving to Seattle, Wash., where they now reside.

Hilma (Mrs. Alto Anderson) was born Sept. 11, 1898. (Read Alex Anderson biog.)

Sulo, born Sept. 10, 1905, died in 1944.

Arvi, born Nov. 5, 1907, died in 1923.

Mamie, born Dec. 20, 1913, was married to Frank Otto in 1935. Her husband passed away July 19, 1954. They have two daughters: Dorothy (Mrs. Richard Reisdorph) and Frances.

Alli, born March 9, 1917, does office work at Pierre, S. D.

Abraham Polo died in 1945, and Mrs. Polo died in 1953.

LAURI POLO

Lauri Polo, born at Kuusamo, O. L. Finland, was united in marriage to Anna Briita born at Kuusamo, Finland. To this marriage six children were born: John, Abram, August, Kaisa, Maria and Johanna.

The sons came to America to the Dakota territory, where they became engaged in farming. Mr. and Mrs. Lauri Polo came to America to Frederick, S. D. in the year of 1902. They lived with the Abraham Polo family until their death.

Mrs. Polo died Sept. 26, 1916, and Mr. Polo died Oct. 28, 1919.

Their daughter Kaisa, was married at Finland to Ole Kantola. They came to America to her folks. They had one son, Edward. His parents died many years ago.

JOHN POLO

John Polo was born at Kuusamo, Oulun Lääni, Finland on Jan. 18, 1864. He was united in marriage to Johanna Salmivaara, who was born at Kuusamo, Finland on March 18, 1859. Two children were born to them while in Finland. Anna Vappu passed away in infancy. A son, William, was two years old when they came to America. They arrived at Wakefield, Mich. in 1888, where Mr. Polo was employed at the iron mines. They came to Frederick, S.D. in 1889. They bought a farm from Mark Rusko, and were engaged in farming for several years. Mr. Polo was known as an enthusiastic fisherman. Their family was increased by four children, Amalia, Jacob, August and Andrew.

William was born at Kuusamo, O. L. Finland on April 25, 1886. He served in the First World War, receiving an honorable discharge. He married Mrs. Selma Boss (nee Kuoppala). She had one son, Albert Boss. (Of her previous marriage read Boss hist.) Mr. and Mrs. William Polo have one daughter Eleanor (Mrs. Howard Barteleme). They have two daughters, Bonnie and Holly. William passed away June 28, 1940. Family resides in California.

Johanna Amalia was born at Wakefield, Mich. April 2, 1891. (Granroth hist.)

John Jacob was born at Savo, S. D. March 25, 1894. He married Hanna Paso of Lake Norden, S. D. She was born April 25, 1895. They farmed in the Savo vicinity for several years, and then moved to the West Coast. They have one daughter, Martha (Mrs. Floyd Ryan) who has two sons, Jackie and Michael and lives in California. Jacob's and Hanna's adopted daughter, Margaret (Mrs. Ray Wirff), resides at Newberg, Ore. They have three children, Ralph, Gregg and Sandra. Jacob passed away in 1946. Hanna passed away Jan. 3, 1955 in Lake Wood, Cal.

August, born July 21, 1898 was united in marriage to Agatha Olson at New Mexico. Since her passing, he married Lempi Karjalainen of Gackle, N. D. She was born June 19, 1908. They farmed on the home place for a number of years. Deciding to move to California, they rented their farm, returning yearly to look after the interests of their property. They have four daughters, Vivian (Mrs. Richard Leight); June (Mrs. Wm. Bauder) Berlin, N. D. who have one daughter, Barbara; Margaret and Shirley living with their parents at San Leandro, Cal. August and Lempi were always active in community affairs, August serving in various offices in the township and the Frederick Co-ops.

Andrew was born Jan. 11, 1904, and passed away in infancy.

John Polo died.

His wife, Johanna, died March 25, 1950.

AUGUST POLO

August Polo was born in Kuusamo, Finland in 1876. He came to Frederick, S. D. in 1900. He worked on farms and operated threshing machines. He also did much carpenter work.

August married Anna Liisa Raappana in 1917 in Aberdeen, S. D. She had been born in Finland and came to America in 1913. They had a small farm in Savo.

They had two sons; Leo married and living in Minneapolis, Minn. and Arne, single, lives in Nebraska.

Anna Liisa Polo died in 1940 in the Aberdeen rest home. After the death of his wife, August sold his place and has since made his home in Frederick, S. D.

Both boys served in the Armed Forces in World War II: Leon in the European theater and Arne in the India-Burma theater.

THOMAS POYKKO

Thomas Pöykkö was born in Rovaniemi, Finland in 1847. He married Kaisa Raappana in 1868. Kaisa was also born in Rovaniemi in 1852. Thomas came to America in 1880 working in the mines at Michigamme, Mich. He hurt his leg in a mine accident and suffered from it for a long time.

His wife and seven children joined him in Michigan. The voyage across the broad ocean



with so many small children was very difficult. One of the children became seriously ill but fortunately recovered and the journey was concluded successfully.

They came to Dakota Territory in 1883, homesteading on SE one-fourth of Sec. 28, Ada township. A sod house was their first home. Thomas secured oxen and the necessary implements for tilling the soil. The leg, which he had hurt in the mine, began to bother him. He had to take to his bed. It is said, however, that "where trouble is the worst, there help is the nearest". The Pöykkö's neighbor Sakrisson instructed him on the proper medicine to use and he began to recover.

The drought came and they lost their homestead. They rented a farm for some years, but moved to Gackle, N. D. where they became homesteaders once more. They are still remembered in the community because of their neighborliness and hospitality.

Kaisa Pöykkö died in 1914. Thomas married Liisa Lofgren, the former Liisa Braa in New York Mills, Minn. in 1921. They lived there until Liisa died in 1920. Then Thomas moved back to Gackle where he died in 1937.

They had 15 children, the seven oldest having been born in Rovaniemi, Finland.

William was born in 1870. He married Hilma Siirtola in 1901. She was born in Ylivieska, Finland in 1882 and came to Hecla, S. D. in 1900.

They farmed for many years and William also did custom threshing and served in local offices. In 1934 they moved to Reedley, Calif. William was blind the last few years of his life. He died in 1951. Three of his children died accidentally, Edward in 1922 when helping fill a silo and Harold and Mary in an auto accident in Reedley, Cal. Surviving are Leino, Heimo, Olga, Kathryn; married and living in California and Nina (Mrs. Wayne Savela) in Minneapolis, Minn. Hilma still lives in Reedley.

Ida Alexandra (Mrs. August Wiitala) born 1871 (See Aug. Wiitala biog.)

Alma (Mrs. Alex Ritola) 1873. (See Ritola biog.)

Matt Arvid born in 1875 married Ida Kariainen. They farmed in the Gackle vicinity. He retired to live in the town of Gackle. He died there in 1946. His wife passed away in 1953. Their children are: Sylvia (Mrs. Virkkunen), Elmer, Melba (Mrs. Vaughn), Esther (Mrs. Hill), Sadie, Wayne and Oscar.

Aina born in 1877, was married to John Saari in 1896. They lived in Gackle, N. D. until 1920 when they moved to Phoenix, N. Y. John Saari was born in Rovaniemi, Finland in 1868. Aina Saari died in Phoenix in 1938. John lived there until his death in 1952. Of their children Hilda (Mrs. Chas. Niskanen) lives in Gackle. The others Josephine Soine, Ida Biddlecum, Esther Maltonen, Charlie, Everett, Lydia, George, Arthur and Walter live in Phoenix, N. Y.

Thomas Elis was born in 1879. He was single and died in Ludden, N. D. in 1947.

Hilda (Mrs. John Korby) born in 1891 lived for several years in Lead, S. D., but later moved to a farm near New York Mills, Minn. They had six children, Rudolph married Thora Anderson and lives in Hewitt, Minn. Edward married Thelma Blom. Lives in New York Mills. Linda (Mrs. Matt Raatikka), Sebeka, Minn., Helen (Mrs. LaVern St. Clair) Wadena, Minn., Ailie (Mrs. Wm. Nelson) Minneapolis, Minn., and Martha (Mrs. Odell Pieta), also of Minneapolis, Minn.

Hilma (Mrs. August Ritola) was the first of the Pöykkö children to be born in Dakota Territory. She was born in 1884. (Ritola biog.)

The twin sons Charles and John were born in 1884. Charles farms in the Gackle, N. D. vicinity. He married Lena Karjalainen and they had four children: Wesley, Leonard, Hilda and Lydia.

John lived for several years in St. Coulee, Mont., but now lives in Idaho. His wife was the former Liina Karjalainen. She died in 1947. Their only child, a daughter Anita, died with her husband in an auto accident.

Emma Elizabeth (Mrs. Wm. Karjalainen), born in 1888 (Karjalainen biog.)

Edward, born 1891 is single. He lives in Fargo, N. D.

Kaisa Eugenia (Mrs. Frank Youley) born 1893. (See Youley biog.)

Aili (Mrs. Peter Uuskoski) born 1895, lives in Brush Prairie, Wash. with her family. They have six sons. Everett married Mae Jolma; Albert, Clarence, John, Carl his wife is the former Dorothy Peterson, and William. They also had two daughters: Tekla (Mrs. Glenn Jolma) and Marie (Mrs. LeRoy Peters).

Selma Esther (Mrs. Matt Rauhala) born in 1897. The Rauhalas live in Phoenix, N. Y., and have three sons — names unknown.

ANDREW RAHJA

Andrew Rahja was born in Pyhäjoki, Finland in 1888. He came to Floodwood, Minn. in 1906 and worked in several communities on the iron range. In 1912 he came to South Dakota.

In 1916 Andrew married Rauha Korpi, who was born in Halsua, Finland in 1891, and came to Frederick, S. D. in 1908.

In 1917 the Rahjas went to Vandalia, Mont., where they homesteaded. They returned to Frederick in 1920 and started farming eventually buying a farm in Frederick township where they operated a dairy farm. They bought a house in Frederick in 1947, where they now live.

To this union were born three children: one daughter, Margie, died in infancy; a daughter

Margaret is Mrs. Edwin Gustafson (See Matt Gustafson biog.) and one son, Gilbert, who is married to Jean Elliott. They have two sons — Robert and Daniel.

Mr. and Mrs. Rahja live in the town of Frederick and their son, Gilbert, operates the farm. Andrew still goes to the farm every day to work.

CHARLES RAISANEN



Charles Raisanen, born at Taivalkoski, O. L. Finland, Jan. 10, 1892, came to America in 1913 to Frederick, S. D. He worked as a farm laborer with threshing crews, etc. On Nov. 21, 1919, he was married to Mary Karjalainen, who was born at Kuusamo, O. L. Finland, March 19, 1893, coming to Frederick, S. D. in 1906 at the age of 12 years.

As her traveling companions Mary had her brother, William Karjalainen, William Granroth and Lydia Soivio, all of Kuusamo, Finland. Mr. August Marttila had been appointed to meet the train and to make their acquaintance. Having seen these vast prairies, which appeared rather desolate to her, Mary had made the remark "I fear we've passed America along the way". It had been one of those scorching July days. Abraham Polo arrived to take them to their destination with a team of horses and wagon. Little Mary had been quite frightened sitting 'way up on the wagon seat, fearing every moment that she would bounce down from her perch as the road was everything but smooth. The ride was rough and rugged. Finally they arrived at the John Polo farm. Mary's aunt Hanna was standing on the porch with a big smile accepting the travelers with open arms. Soon coffee was served that had been brewing on the stove, that was heated with "dung" picked off the prairies.

To this union three children were born:

Marie, born Dec. 27, 1920, married to Theodore Aaserude. They reside at Berkeley, Cal.

Howard, born April 5, 1922, married to Vivian Anderson of Frederick, S. D. They have one daughter, Renee, and they live on the home place.

Mae (Mrs. Garth Holmes) born Jan. 2, 1929. (Read C. W. Holmes hist.)

Mr. and Mrs. Charles Raisanen reside on a smaller acreage in Savo which, they also own.

JOSEPH RAISANEN

Joseph Raisanen was born in Taivalkoski, Finland. He came to Calumet, Mich. in 1887. There he married Briita Lassila in 1890. She was born in Taivalkoski, Finland in 1865, and came to Calumet, Mich. in 1890.

Joseph and Briita Raisanen came to Frederick, S. D. in 1892, and settled on NE one-fourth of Sec. 9 in Savo township for which they bought homestead rights. They had seven children.

Briita Hilja (Mrs. George Luhtman) was born in 1895. (Luhtman hist.)

Elmer Andwin, born 1897, married Vera Lippo. They had five children: Edwin, Elmer, Arlene Vera, Adeline Margaret Briita, Richard Arne, and Alice May. Elmer died in 1949. Vera was married to Julius Johnson in 1952.

Eino, born 1898, married Inez Saukko. Two of their children survive: Edith in Ellendale, N.D. and Helen (Mrs. Edgar Luoma), Frederick, S. D. Eino and Inez Raisanen live in Savo township on the old Gustaf Iljana farm, which they bought.

Ailie Adeline (Mrs. Paul Bradke) born in 1902. The Bradkes live on a farm near Hecla. They have one daughter Eleanor (Mrs. Delwin Roehr), Yakima, Wash., who has one son, James.

Edla Elizabeth (Mrs. Johan Kurtin) born in 1904, lives in Astoria, Ore. They have two daughters, Alice (Mrs. S. E. Meyers) and Agnes (Mrs. Jerry Johnson).

Joseph Abiel, born in 1905, is single and lives in Frederick, S. D.

Arne Adolph born in 1907, married Kerttu Bohlin. They live in Portland, Ore.

Joseph and Briita Raisanen farmed on a large scale and improved their farmstead. In 1929 Joseph retired, renting the farm to his sons. Then he and his wife moved to Clatskanie, Ore. where they made their home until Joseph died in 1941.

Briita lived the remaining years of her life with her daughter Edla, (Mrs. Johan Kurtin) and her family. There she died in 1947.

Joseph and Briita were devout Apostolic Lutherans. Joseph had a fine voice so he served as cantor at services. They were very hospitable people and were always glad to welcome guests to their home.

SAKARI RAISANEN

Sakari Raisanen and his wife Matleena (Juusela) were both born in Pudasjarvi, Finland. From there they journeyed to the United States, arriving at Frederick, in 1888. They bought a farm of 160 acres from Matt Jokela, located in Liberty township, Sec. 6, where they farmed for several years. Six children were born to them namely, Annie, Hilda, Charley, John and Herman. Hilda died in infancy. Having mortgaged their farm to a loan company they lost it and they with their children moved to Gackle, North Dakota in 1894 to try their luck homesteading where such land was yet available.

SOLOMAN RAISANEN

Solomon Raisanen was born in Pudasjarvi, Finland in 1866. He came to America in 1883. He came to Frederick, S. D. from Michigan in 1892.

In 1893 he was married to Ina Maria Sallinen at Bryant, S. D. She was born in Upper Tornio, Finland in 1877, and came to America with her parents in 1880.

Returning to Frederick, Solomon and his wife farmed for several years in Liberty township, S. D. They moved to Gackle, N. D. in 1894.

SAKRI RATTYA

Sakri Rattya, born at Sievi, O. L. Finland in 1851, was united in marriage to Liisa Gustava Maunu, born at Sievi, Finland in 1851. They came to America in 1890.

To this marriage three children were born: Rauha Wiliina, born at Sievi in 1887, was married to Alfred Puranen of French Lake, Minn. They moved to Minneapolis, Minn., where Mrs. Puranen has passed away. Two children were born to them: Hazel (Mrs. Wilfred Helman); Laila (Mrs. Ted Thompson).

Helmi Gustava, born at Savo, South Dakota in 1891, was married to John Gustafson of New York Mills, Minn. (Read Gustafson hist.)

Eva born in 1893, died in 1896.

Sakri Rattya died in 1893. Liisa Gustava was remarried to Joonas Kivela. She died in 1909.

ABRAM RAUMA

Abram Rauma was born in 1853 at Perho, Finland. His wife, Kaisa Tiilisaari, born in 1844 at Halsua, Finland. The family came to America in 1880 to the Michigan iron range. They moved to Savo, Dakota territory, in 1882 and filed on a homestead on NW one-fourth, Sec. 35 and secured by pre-emption NE one-fourth, Sec. 35. They farmed on this land until spring of 1896. All the intervening years were dry except the year 1892, when there was a bumper crop, the likes of which never occurred before or since during the lives and memories of the pioneers.

In 1894 occurred a heavy hail and rainstorm, the rainfall amounting to 20 inches. Rauma lived in the path of the worst of the storm. The crops were a total loss. Abram got discouraged and decided to try his luck elsewhere. He moved to Eveleth, Minn. in 1896. Getting started was difficult there too.

They had six children, namely: Susana Amalia, born in Perho, Finland in 1880. — See Lapinoja hist.

John Kaspar, also born in Perho, Finland in 1871; Abraham in 1883 in Savo territory; Hilda Maria, 1885; Selina Kaisa, 1887; and Andes Nestor in 1889.

John Kaspar was married to Sophia Luukonen born in Cokato, Minn. (deceased). Their children: Archie, was married, (deceased); They had two children. widow and children living in Virginia, Minn.; Ray is single; Laila, married to Oscar Lahti, has two children, Leon, married, with two

children and Howard, married, wife passed away. He lives in Eveleth, Minn. John Kaspar is married again and lives in Portland, Ore.

Abraham was united in marriage to Josephine Suomela, who was born in Rautio, Vaasan Laani, Finland Dec. 29, 1882 and came to America in 1900. Their children are: Ruth (Mrs. David Ray) lives in Evanston, Ill. They have no children; Edna (Mrs. Joseph Hanson) Wadena, Minn. They have two children: Edwin A. married to Helen Luoma. They have no children; residence Eveleth, Minn.

Hilda Maria, married to Henry Taipala. Their children: Edwin (deceased); Elmer, married, and living in Eveleth, Minn.; Sylvia, married to Elvin Berg, their residence Evanston, Ill.; Nelma, Mrs. William Hall; residence in Phoenix, Ariz.

Selina, born in Savo in 1887 was married to Emil Kauppinen. He has passed away. Their children are: Arthur, married, residence in Markham, Minn. They have three children: Helmi, married, living in California; Edwin lives with his mother in Markham, Minn.; Aino, married living in California. They have no children.

Andes Nestor married Josephine Kunnari. Two children were born to them, Irene and John. Irene is married and lives in Fly, Minn. They have three children. John, married, lives in Minneapolis, Minn. and has a daughter.

ERICK RAUMA

Erick Rauma was born in Perho, Finland in 1859. He married Anna Lovisa Kentälä in 1881, who was born in Kaustinen, Finland in 1857. Erick came to Canada in 1881, where he worked on the Canadian Pacific railroad. He made a trip to Finland after three years in Canada.

Mr. Rauma came to Frederick, Dakota territory in 1886 and acquired three claim rights to eighty acres in Savo township SE one-fourth of Sec. 26. He bought two oxen on credit. Plowed some heavy turf from some low ground and built a sod house, which later was plastered inside and out. Sod was later used for service buildings also. These sod houses were cool in summer and warm in winter.

His wife, Lovisa, joined him with her three small children in 1888.

Mr. Rauma bought the other half of the quarter from a man by the name of Kinare agreeing to pay \$150 for the 80 acres.

He also bought another oxen on credit. It was very slow work breaking the dry hard prairie with oxen. The crops were very poor. There were seven years when there was hardly any precipitation summer or winter. The grain yields equalled the amount seeded, grain for grain, lighter, but a year newer crop. As soon as the grain was harvested, it had to be taken several miles to a mill to be ground into flour. Any grain left over had to be taken into a neighbor's granary to keep creditors from grabbing it.

The struggle would have been much harder if Erick had not been such an able craftsman. He was a capable blacksmith and carpenter, doing much repair work for the neighborhood, including sharpening plowshares and building cabs.



nets. Erick also made large boilers, which were packed with hay or straw and used for heating houses by placing the hayfilled boiler upside down over a stove. Cow chips were burned in the summer time.

The creditors were constantly pestering Erick — the most persevering one being Kinare, from whom he bought the land. Mrs. Kinare told Erick "You might as well settle, you will never be any richer". But conditions slowly improved. Erick's sons grew up and by 1900 the rains had come back. They bought horses and some time later they built a new farmstead on SW one-fourth of Sec 25, which they had bought. Their livestock increased and more modern machinery was purchased.

The year 1915 was an excellent crop year. The Raumas owned over a thousand acres of land. That year they raised over 20,000 bu. of wheat besides other grains and corn.

The Raumas had seven sons and 3 daughters:

Nestor Leonard, born in Halsua, Finland in 1882, married Enni Lilja in 1921, who had also been born in Finland. They had two daughters, Laila and Sirkka. They went to the U. S. S. R. over two decades ago, where Nestor died.

Julia Edith was born in Halsua, Finland in 1886. She was married to Emil Niva, who was born in Kalajoki, Finland and came to South Dakota in 1902. They had seven children, three of whom live in this country. They are: Sadie, Mrs. Sironen, who is a graduate nurse in Arizona; Elna, Mrs. Erwin Sumption, Longville, Minn. They have two sons: Levon and John; Wayne married to Lillian Granroth in 1953. They lived in Longview, Wash., where he took up aviation. After moving to Frederick, S. D., he went into the aerial spraying business and operates a garage. Lillian works in the Co-op Merc. Co. They have a son Gary. The Emil Niva family moved to the U. S. S. R. over 20 years ago. The children there are: Roy, Ernest and Ervin, twins; John and Irma Johnnie died there in an accident.

Ida Eliina was born in Halsua, Finland in 1887. She was married to August Harhio. They had two daughters: Helen, Mrs. John Hautala, living in California and Ida, Mrs. George Maki, who died in California in 1954. Ida Eliina passed away in 1915. August Harhio went to the U. S. S. R. at the same time as his brother-in-law, Nestor Rauma.

Vaino Mainio, born in Savo, Dakota Territory in 1889, was single and died in 1924.

George Arthur, born in 1890 was single, and died in 1923.

Sulo Vilpas, born in 1894, single, died in 1940.

Lilja Loviisa born in 1896, was married to Isaac Lindi. They had two sons, Louis and Leo. Louis served in the Air Force in World War II. He is married and lives in California. Leon, the younger brother, grew to manhood in the Jacob Laurila home. He also served in the Armed Forces during World War II, in the European theatre. He married in England and now lives with his family in California. Lilja Lindi died in 1919.

Toivo Oscar was born in 1897. He married Sadie Forsty. They farmed on the Rauma home place until his death in 1942. They had one daughter, Myrna.

Eddie Alexander was born in 1900. He married Fanny Lilja, who was born in Pormarku, Finland in 1904. They had a daughter, Lorraine and two sons, Roy and Ervin. They also went to the U. S. S. R., where Eddie died.

Loviisa Rauma passed away in 1920 and Erick Rauma passed away in 1940.

MATT RINTA

Matt Rinta was born at Isokyro, Finland in 1860. In 1887 he married Greta Josephine Luuki, in Finland. She was born at Isokyro in 1863. Mr. Rinta came to Ashtabula Harbor, Ohio in 1887, and from there to Frederick, S. D. in 1889. Two years later his wife and son, Matt, from Finland, joined him. While in this locality, they resided at the John Forsty farm, and here two daughters were born to them: Mary in 1893, and Ida in 1896.

In 1896 the family moved to Minnesota, onto a farm near Tamarack, where they lived the rest of their lives. Mrs. Rinta died in 1930 and Mr. Rinta died in 1940.

PAUL RITOLA

Paul Ritola was born at Pudasjarvi, Finland in 1842. His wife Anna Maria was also born at Pudasjarvi in 1845 and they were married in Finland. Mr. Ritola came to America, to Minnesota in 1880 and to the Frederick community in Dakota Territory in 1888. That same year his wife and sons, Alexander and August, came from Finland to their homestead in Liberty township. Here they lived until 1895 when Mr. and Mrs. Paul Ritola and their eldest son Alex with his wife and child moved to Gackle, N. D. onto a homestead there. Paul was a capable blacksmith and a surveyor. He did much of this work in Gackle. The Ritolas were charter members of the Apost. Luth. church. Their family:

Alex, born in 1868, married Alma Poykko of Ada township in 1892 and went to Gackle in 1895. They had 5 children: Hilda (Mrs. Axel Bergren) born in Liberty township, Brown county, lives in Brush Prairie, Wash. and has eight children; Charles married and has 5 children; Emil married Miriam Lehdo, lived several years on a farm near

Guelph, and has five children — Evelyn (Mrs. Wayne Slason), Betty (Mrs. Everett Emmons), George, Virginia and Arlene. The two youngest daughters Katherine and Lillian are married and live on the West coast. Mr. and Mrs. Alex Ritola moved to Brush Prairie, Wash., in 1951 where their sons Charles and Emil with their families had gone several years earlier.

August Ritola was born in 1871 and married Elisabeth Marttila in 1893. She was born in 1872. They lived in Liberty township. They moved to Gackle in 1901. Several children were born to them — William now living in Gackle, and Fred survive Mrs. Ritola died and August married Hilma Poykko. She was born in Ada township, Dickey county in 1884. Their children: Oscar, who has worked in this vicinity for many years for farmers, was in World War II in the Pacific theater. He is married, has three children and farms near Sebeka, Minn. Mary (Mrs. Ed Hintikka) lives at Wadena, and Linda, married, lives at Los Angeles, Cal. Mr. Ritola died in 1920 and Mrs. Ritola in 1938.

MATT (RINTAMAKI) RINTA

Matt Rinta (Rintamäki) was born in Isokyro, Finland in 1860. He married Kreetta Josephine Luuki in 1887. She was born in Isokyrö in 1863.

Matt Rinta came to Ashtabula, Ohio in 1887. From there he came to Frederick, S. D. in 1889. His wife and son, Matt, joined him in 1891.

They lived on the John Forsty place where two daughters were born to them — Mary in 1893 and Ida in 1896.

From Frederick the Rinta family moved to Tamarack, Minn. in 1896. There they lived on a farm the rest of their lives. Josephine Rinta died in 1930, and Matt Rinta died in 1940.

MATTI ROMAN

Matti Roman was born in Suomussalmi, Finland in 1850. He came to America in the 1880's and to Frederick in 1888. His wife, the former Maria Kristina Erkkila was born in Lohtaja, Vaasa, Finland in 1864. They lived on land in Sec. 29 in Savo township. Four children were born to them here, namely, Andreas, Aina, Arvid and Hilma. The family moved to Lakota, N. D. in 1895.

ISAAC ROMAN

Isaac Roman was born in Suomussalmi, Finland. He came to America in 1880 and to Dakota in 1884.

His wife, Anna, was born in Jokijarvi, Finland, and came to Frederick, Dakota territory in 1888. They had two children, Lydia and Isaac William.

The Isaac Roman family moved to Minnesota in 1895.

MATT RONING

Matt Roning was born at Pyhajoki, Finland in 1863 and came to Savo, Dakota Territory in 1888. He was married to Johanna Matti in 1889. She was born at Lohtaja, Finland in 1861. They moved to Minnesota in 1890.

ARVID (RUUS) ROOS

Arvid Roos (Ruus) was born in Finland and came to America to the Ludden, N. D. vicinity in 1906. He worked as a farm laborer there for many years.

He married Elizabeth Buro, nee Boss (Boussu). In 1908 they settled on a homestead in Wing, N. D., where he farmed and raised cattle.

Eight children were born to them: Arvid, from the first marriage; and Kathryn, Lillian, Leonard, Edwin, Edna, Mamie and Raymond. The family moved to the Braddock, N. D. area, where Elizabeth died. Arvid remarried and lived in Hibbing, Minn., where he died in 1952.

Their children: Arvid is single and lives in Braddock, N. D.

Leonard is married, and lives in Brush Prairie, Wash. They have one daughter, Kathryn, Mrs. Ernest, Johnston, Minneapolis, Minn.

The writer has no information on the rest of the family.

JOHN ROSENDAHL

John Rosendahl (Ruusendaali) was born in Lapua, Finland in 1860. He came to America, to Iron Belt, Wis. in 1889, and to Hecla, S. D. in 1900. He was married to Maria Liisa Naatus, nee Himanga, in 1901. They farmed in Liberty township near Hecla. To them were born two sons and a daughter: Victor, who died in infancy; Heino and Lempi. Mr. Rosendahl died in 1933 and Mrs. Rosendahl in 1934. Their family:

Hano is married to Lempi West and farms on the home place. They have two sons and two daughters: William in service in "SAF" in Germany since 1946, and married to Louise Kilcrease and has a son, Richard; Lloyd is married to Elvira Opp, has a son Dennis, and is farming in the Hecla locality; Arlene (Mrs. Norman Frohling) on a farm near Hecla; and Judith at home.

Lempi (Mrs. John Aho). John Aho hist.

MAUNO RUSKO

Mauno Rusko came from Kemi, Finland to the Frederick locality in Dakota Territory possibly before 1885. He homesteaded in Ada township in Dickey Co., on SE one-fourth, Sec. 27. He was single. At first he had a sod house, later he lived in one made of lumber. He sold his homestead for \$500.00. He was much interested in horses. When he went to live at the Erick Jumisko home, he with Mr. Jumisko went to the Missouri River area where they got broncos and untamed horses. These he tamed and broke, and sold. At one time he took several of them as far as to Rolla, N. D. Later he lived at the John Telin home. Mauno was very helpful, he loaned money to farmer friends in time of need. He decided to see the West and to visit relatives there, came back, visited his brother Marcus in Minnesota and friends in Dakota, and left for Reedley, Calif. in 1907 where he had bought a ten-acre tract of land. There he died in 1932.

MARCUS RUSKO



Marcus Rusko was born in Lower Tornio, Finland in 1855. He immigrated to America in 1873 with his brother, Martin. He worked in the mines and forests around Calumet, Mich. until he was crippled in an accident in logging operations.

He came to Dakota Territory and settled on SE one-fourth Sec. 22-129-61. He owned a tree claim also. However, he made his home on the place which now is the Matt Niva farm.

Crop failures followed year after year and Marcus sold his place to August Marttila, and moved with his family to Stearns county, Minn. in 1898 taking with them a few pieces of furniture and the milk cows. It took over a week to make the trip. Isaac Kangas drove the cattle. There, with great effort, he cleared some land for a farm. In 1913 he sold out planning to retire. However, he was too restless and so once more, in 1916, he bought some uncleared land in Aitkin county, Minn. This land he could not get cleared, as his strength gave out, due to old age and failing health and having suffered with rheumatism for years. He passed away in Duluth, Minn. in 1923.

His wife, Maria Esko, also came to Dakota from northern Finland. She was a sister of Greeta Impola. Two of the seven Rusko children survive — Impi in Minnesota and Mamie (Mrs. Pellas) in California. Maria Rusko died in Minnesota in 1933.

JOHN (SAARENPA) SAARI

John Saari (Saarenpaa) was born in Himanga, Finland on Oct. 6, 1855. He went to Petersburg (Leningrad), Russia when young and worked in the factories there. He came to Frederick, Dakota Territory in 1883, and homesteaded on NW one-fourth of Sec. 34, Ada township.

On August 16, 1885, he married Hilma Charlotta Karhula. Mrs. Saari was born in Lohtaja, Finland, October 21, 1864, and came to Dakota in 1884.

There was hardship and privation. The first home was a sod house, but gradually new buildings appeared. More land was cultivated also. Many cows were milked.

Thirteen of their children survive: John Sanfred born in 1887, single lives in Ellendale, N.D.

Emil Andres born in 1888, single lives in Fargo, N. D.

Hemi Charlotta (Mrs. Chas. Wainio) was born in 1889, lives in Hecla, S. D. (Kivivainio biog.)

Carl Nestor was born in 1890, single and died a few years ago.

Axel Hjalmar born in 1892. Married Hattie Sheffert. They have four children, Floyd Kenneth, Dennis and Marlys. They farm near Oakes, N.D.

Jacob William born in 1893. He married Hilda Haavisto. They have one son, Ralph, and live in Calumet, Mich.

Nina Maria (Mrs. George Ray) born in 1896. Married twice previously and has seven children. Donald lives with his family in Seattle, Wash. Clarence, single, lives in Paisely, Ore. Lawrence, single, serves in the armed forces. Raymond, married and serving in the armed forces. Florence (Mrs. Kenneth Kime) lives in Yakima, Wash. Mayme (Mrs. George Pister) lives with her family in Wapato, Wash. and Mildred (Mrs. George Steiber) in Yakima, Wash. Nina lives with her husband in Wapato, Wash.

Hilda Fredericka (Mrs. T. E. McMillan) born in 1900, lives in Aberdeen, S. D. No children.

Mayme Sophia (Mrs. Emil Dethlefsen) born in 1901. The family includes five girls — Doreen (Mrs. Earl Zimbelman) with two daughters and a son, lives in Oakes, N. D., Elaine (Mrs. L. G. Conley) two sons, lives in Wichita, Kans., Ermagene (Mrs. L. A. DeLong) two sons, lives in Minneapolis, Minn., Marvel (Mrs. N. R. Hogue) one daughter. They live in Bismarck, N. D. Arlen is single and lives in Hawthorne, Cal. and Lyle is in the armed forces. The Dethlefsens farm near Oakes, N. D.

Fannie Melita (Mrs. William Staudinger-Gienger-Skinner) —to William Staudinger biog.

Sadie M. (Mrs. Henry Provost), born in 1905. They are farming in Ada township and have four children: Arlene was married to Dr. Barton Slemons, has two children and lives in Chicago, Ill.; Dolores was married to Lloyd Young. They farm near Guelph, and have a son Mark; Melvin is in the Army in Germany and Ronald at home.

Mr. and Mrs. Saari were members of the Evangelical Lutheran church. Mr. Saari died at a rest home in Valley City in 1941 and his wife died in 1945.

SAM SAMUELSON

Sam Samuelson was born in 1871 in Jalasjarvi, Finland. He came to Frederick, Dakota territory in 1887, working on farms for several years.

In 1905 he married Amanda Lehtimaki, who was born in Wimpeli, Finland in 1883. They rented land and started farming. Amanda, unfortunately became ill with tuberculosis and intestinal disorder. They had one daughter, who lived only 24 hours after birth, and Amanda passed away in 1906. Sam suffered from loneliness and sorrow so went back to Finland. There he met his wife's sister, Lydia whom he married in Finland. They came to Frederick, and he worked in the community as a salesman for a time. From here they moved to Bocket, N. D., and then to Hood River, Ore., where they bought a small farm. There Mr. Samuelson died about 20 years ago.

They were the parents of two children: a son,

Alvar, who died at the age of 14, and a daughter, Mamie, Mrs. Frank Kaczmarek, in St. Paul, Minn.

After Sam's passing Lydia was married to John Wirkkunen of Gackle, N. D. He has passed away and Lydia is now married to Matt Salo of Nashwauk, Minn.

MARKUS SANTANEN

Markus Santanen born at Isojoki, Finland in 1875, came to America to Ironwood, Mich. in 1896. Two years later he came to Frederick, S. D. He worked as a farm laborer for several farmers, for Solomon West and August Wiitala the longest, also in the threshing rigs. He married Mrs. Fredericka Stolnake, nee Hautala in Gackle in 1908, where they are now living. They have three sons — Harold, Arnold and Meritz.

MIKKO SARKKINEN

Mikko Sarkkinen was born at Kempele, Province of Oleaburg, Finland on Sept. 29, 1861. In 1881 he came to America, to Marquette, Mich., where he was married in 1882 to Elizabeth Koskela of Rantsilla, Province of Oleaburg. The same year, having decided to make their livelihood by grain and cattle raising, moved to Dakota Territory, filing on a homestead in Ada township, SW 34-129-61. After several consecutive years of drought they were forced to leave and seek other means of livelihood. In February 1890, they with five children moved to Calumet, Mich. where he worked in the copper mines until 1901 when loose rock fell from the ceiling and crushed one of his legs. He was bedridden for fourteen months, after which he was not able to work in the mines, so decided to resort to farming and cattle raising. In 1904 the family moved to Gackle, N. D. where they succeeded and became one of the prosperous farmers and stock raisers of the community. They were devout members of Apostolic Lutheran church. Mrs. Sarkkinen died in 1930 and Mr. Sarkkinen in 1934. Their family consisted of:

William at New York Mills; Hannah, deceased; Elizabeth (Mrs. John H. Nikkila) deceased, 1928; Ida (Mrs. John Hendrickson), Kearsage, Mich.; Hilda (Mrs. Clyde B. Brenner), Seattle, Wash.; John, Gackle; Adolph, Minneapolis; Hilma, deceased; Joe, rural mail carrier, Gackle; Alma (Mrs. Arvid Tormanen), Lake Norden, S. D.; Nina (Mrs. Gust Photopoulos), Minneapolis, Minn.; Olof, home farm, Gackle; and Andrew, deceased.

ANDRES SACKRISSON

Andres Sackrisson was born at Toholampi, Finland in 1854. He came to Minneapolis in 1880 with his wife, Amanda Gustava. She was born at Toholampi, Finland in 1856. A daughter, Emma Mary (Mrs. Luoma) was born to them in Minneapolis in 1881, now lives at Casper, Wyo. Three children died in infancy. They moved to Dakota Territory in 1883 and filed on a homestead in Ada township the SE one-fourth, section 34, Dickey county. His wife died in 1887, and he re-

married Serafia Kytonen in 1889. She was born at Alajarvi, Finland. Three children were born to them: Oscar William in 1890, lives at Seattle, Wash.; Lempi Miriam (Mrs. Hynen), born in Portland, Ore., and Nestor Adolph in 1893, now deceased. Mrs. Sackrisson died in 1893, and Andres married her sister Serafina Kytonen in 1894. A daughter, Mary Serafia, was born to them on Feb. 16, 1895, and Mrs. Sackrisson died on the same day. When Mary was 6 months old, her aunt, Matilda Kytonen, took her to care for her. Shortly after that she married John Mack, and Mary made her home with them. Mary (Mrs. E. Ikaheimo) lives in Portland, Ore. Mr. Sackrisson moved from here to Hanna, Wyo. He died there in 1903 in the big mine explosion.

JACOB SAUKKO

Jacob Saukko was born in Sievi, V. L., Finland Sept. 15, 1878, and came to America in 1900 to Cloquet, Minn. Later he came to Frederick, S. D. where he was united in marriage to Mathilda Hovila in 1907. She was born Feb. 2, 1888 at Savo, S. D. They were engaged in farming. To this union seven children were born:

Inez (Mrs. Eino Raisanen). Read Joseph Raisanen history.

Nellie (Mrs. Charles Carvell). They have a son Charles and live in Portland, Ore.

Ernie was married to Martha Kopetsky. One daughter, Margie, was born to this union. They were divorced. Ernie married Aune Laurila of Woodland, Wash. To this marriage were born four children: Arlene, died in childhood; Ronald, Margie and Leroy. They reside in the state of Washington.

Edwin was married to Alma Kopetsky, and they had one daughter, Phyllis. They were divorced and Edwin married Ada Olander of Hinckley, Minn. To this marriage were born two children, Larry and Patricia. Edwin died in 1943.

Mamie (Mrs. Harold Weis) are engaged in farming at Fullerton, N. D. They have five children: Darwin, Delmer, Janice, Terry and Trudy.

Helen (Mrs. Frederick Smith). They have two sons, Duwayne and Dale. They live at Hopkins, Minn.

Velma (Mrs. Glenn Anderson) in Minneapolis, Minn.

Jacob Saukko died in 1931. Mathilda remarried to Jacob Koivisto, who was born at Ilmajoki, V. L. Finland. He came to America in 1903 to Lakota, N. D.; from there to Minneapolis, Minn. and later to Frederick, S. D. To this marriage, one daughter, Anita, was born. She is married to Marvin Reiff of Avon, S. D. They have one daughter Kathy Lee, and live at Moorhead, Minn. Koivistos live at Frederick, S. D.

ISAAC WILHELM SELVALA (WILLIAM ISAACSON)

Isaac Wilhelm Selvala (William Isaacson) was born May 1, 1850, at Haaparanta, Sweden. He came to Franklin, Minn. in 1873. His wife Wilhelmina Sikainen was born at Hietaniemi, Sweden on

Sept. 28, 1863. She came to Franklin in 1881. A year later they were married at Beaver Falls, Minn. They came to Frederick, Dakota Territory where they homesteaded in SW 15-128-62. Ten children were born to them. They farmed and did carpentry work for a number of years and then moved to Calumet, Mich. where they lived for a short time and then returned to Frederick for a short period. Then they moved to Minn. and made their home at Banning and Finlayson. While they were there Mr. Selvala had the misfortune to lose his left arm in a saw mill accident. They returned to Dakota and homesteaded near Gackle. The Selvalas were devout Christians, and were charter members of the Savo Apost. Luth. church. Mrs. Selvala died in February 1942 and Mr. Selvala in March 1942 at the home of their son Arthur at LaHabra, Cal. Their family:

Aina Jemina, born 1883, died 1885.

Aina (Mrs. Roy Lewcox) born 1886 at Frederick, married in 1903 at Ely, Minn. Made their home at Jud, and Kulm, N. D. Their children: Helen widowed lives at Stillwater; Herbert at Colville, Wash.; Ethel, at Stillwater; Florence, Edith, Gladys, and Arline in St. Paul. All married except Arline. Aina was widowed in 1950 and makes her home with her daughters in St. Paul.

Angeline (Mrs. Pergande-Joe Cetnar) born 1887 at Frederick. Lives at LaHabra, Cal. Son Delmar Pergande lives at Boise, Idaho. Married to Cetnar in 1930.

Arthur born 1889, died in 1891 in Calumet.

Anna Jemina born 1891 in Calumet. Was married to William Isaacs in 1907. Made their home in Gackle then moved to Canada for a few years. Returned to Dakota and resided in Gackle and Hecla before moving to Minneapolis. Anna died in 1930 and William in 1933. Their children: Jeanette (Mrs. Ben West) — S. West hist.; Julia Jensen, Raymond, Florence Knowlton, and Helen Wreath, in Minneapolis; William and John in Whittier, Cal.; Jerry in Fargo and Lawrence in Bismarck. All married but Lawrence.

Alvina (Mrs. John Miller), born 1893 at Frederick. Married in Minneapolis in 1920. Moved to California in 1929. She died in 1949. Left husband and two children: Eva (Mrs. Crowder) at Pico and Alex at Long Beach, Cal.

Arthur L., born 1895 at Finlayson. Married Anna L. Sullivan in Minneapolis in 1927 and has two children, James and Diane at Montebello, Cal. since 1935.

Arnold William born 1900 at Finlayson, married Tyvne Ojala in Minneapolis in 1925, reside there. Have three children: Inez (Mrs. Geisel) Robert and Arnie in the U. S. Navy.

Adolph Raymond, born 1903 at Lehr, N. D. Married Sylvia Krause in 1928. Live at Pontiac, Mich. Have four children: Louise (Mrs. Babbit), Delmar, Richard and Margaret.

A daughter born 1899 at Banning lived only a short time.

ISAAC SEPPANEN

Isaac Seppanen was born in Finland. He went to Norway where he became acquainted with the widowed Mrs. Anna Hanson who had two children, namely, Ludwig and Mathilda. Seppanen,

with his family, came to the United States in 1880 locating in Calumet, Mich. In 1886 they came to Frederick and settled in Ada township, Dickey county in the NW one-fourth of Sec. 32. Here they farmed for some time and then moved back to Calumet, Mich.

JOHN (HUKARI) SERI

John Seri (Hukari) was born in Toholampi, Finland. The year of his birth and the time of his arrival in this country is not known. He came to Frederick, Dakota territory from Carbon, Wyo. in 1882 and homesteaded on NE one-fourth of Sec. 28 and secured by pre-emption the SE one-fourth of Sec. 8 in Savo township.

He sent for his mother, Mariaana and two brothers, Sakri and Oscar, from Finland. Mariaana was housekeeper for her sons. They moved to Lakota, N. D. in 1895. Later Sakri moved to Hibbing, Minn.

John came back to the Savo community, living here for several years, and then went to Aberdeen, Wash., where he died. Oscar lives in Hood River, Ore.

JOHN (SETULA) MATSON

John Setula or Matson, his birthplace and date unknown, was a native of Finland. He married Ida Isaacs (Kuoppala) in 1898. She was born at Cokato, Minn. in 1881, and came with her parents to Frederick, Dakota Territory in 1883. They farmed in the Ludden vicinity and later in Savo. To them were born two children here: Frans William in 1899, and Lilja Eugenia in 1901. From here they moved to Gackle in 1903. Later they went to the West Coast.

JACOB SIIRTOLA

Jacob Siirtola was born at Ylivieska, Finland April 12, 1852. He came to America to Ironwood, Mich. in 1891 where he worked in the mines. His wife and children remained in Finland. From there he moved to Sand Coulee, Mont. in 1898 where he worked in the coal mines. That year his son, Felix, joined him. In 1900 he came to Hecla, S. D. His wife, Maria Liisa (maiden name Koskela) was born at Ylivieska, Finland, Dec. 15, 1877. This marriage was blessed by six children. His wife and five children came to America to Hecla, S. D. in 1900 joining her husband there. They lived, for a short time, at the Jacob Koskela farm. They bought a farm, which is located at NE Sec. 10-129-61, farming it until 1906. They moved to Wing, N. D. where they homesteaded. His wife died on March 6, 1921. He married Mrs. Maria Luttio at Savo in 1925. She passed away three months later. Mr. Siirtola lived at Wing, N. D. except when he sailed to Finland as a tourist in 1913. He also lived at Alderwood Manor, Wash. for two years with his daughter, Mrs. Anton Lepisto. His remaining years he lived with his daughter, Mr. John Hokana at Wing, N. D. He was an elderman and one of the charter members of the Finnish Evangelical Lutheran church at Wing. He passed away Aug. 26, 1940. Their children:

Felix, born Jan. 17, 1879, came to America to Sand Coulee, Mont. in 1898, from there, with his father, to Hecla in 1900. He moved with the family to Wing, N. D. in 1906. Unmarried. Died at Bismarck, N. D. May 21, 1949.

Heming, born Oct. 27, 1880, filed a homestead at Wing, N. D. in 1906. Unmarried. Died Dec. 27, 1911.

Hilma (Mrs. Wm. Pöykkö), born 1882. (See Pöykkö hist.)

Alma (Mrs. John Hokana) born 1884. (See Hokana hist.)

Heimo, born 1887, married Aino Sylvia Pesonen in 1916. She was born at Isojoki, Finland on July 1, 1895. They reside at Wing, N. D., occupation — farming and cattle rancher. They were blessed by children: Linda (Mrs. Elmer Miller), born 1917, lives at Minot, N. D. Have two children; Martha (Mrs. Waino Saari) born 1918, lives at Duluth, Minn., has two children; Hulda (Mrs. Virgil Little), born 1920, reside at Bismarck, N. D. has one child; Selma (Mrs. Lester Lueb), born 1928, resides at Bismarck, N. D.; Felix, born 1919, married, has four children; Everett, born 1926, Leonard 1928, Francis 1932, and Henry in 1932, live at Wing, N. D.

Heimo Siirtola passed away June 25, 1950.

NILS PETER STARKKA

Nils Peter Starkka was born in Lower Tornio, Finland in 1838. He was married in 1861, his wife's name unknown. Two daughters were born to them: Briita Matilda in 1863 and Maria in 1873. They immigrated to Calumet, Mich. in 1878. His wife died there.

Nils married Briita Käkälä in 1881. She was born in Kuusamo, Finland in 1853, and came to Calumet, Mich. in 1880. A son, John Stephen, was born in 1881. Nils worked in the mines at Calumet for several years. They moved to Frederick, Dakota territory in 1883, and settled on NW one-fourth of Sec. 17, Savo township. There he built his home. Four children were born to them in this home, Ida, Abiel, Hilda and Arthur. John Stephen died in 1887.

Nils lost his farm, and moved to a farm he had bought in Port Emma township near Ludden, N. D.

Mr. Starkka was deeply religious and had preached the gospel according to the tenets of the Apostolic Lutheran church, from early youth. He was the oldest minister of gospel among the Finnish people in America. He served as a lay minister in this community for 47 years. He died in 1931 at his son's, Abiel's home at the age of 93 years. His wife, Britia had preceded him in 1929.

Their children were:

Briita Mathilda (Mrs. Maki) moved to Minnesota and died there.

Maria (Mrs. Hanninen). Her husband passed away and she is now married to J. Matson, and lives in Superior, Wis.

Ida (Mrs. Peter Peterson). They farmed near Ludden, N. D. but now live in Minneapolis, Minn. Their children are: Lempi, Ernest, Blanche, Gladys, Marvin, Marlys and Raymond.

Abiel married Maria Haavisto. Their children are: Ruth Ellen, Ralph Norman, Ray Wilbert, Irene Mildred, Violet Bernice and Carl Elmer. Abiel sold the home place. They now live in Pine River, Minn.

Hilda was married to Alex Jokinen. They were the parents of six children and made their home in Van Hook, N. D. Alex died, and Hilda married Carl Pietelä. One son was born to this union. Carl Pietelä also died. Hilda married J. Bertz. Hilda died in Dalles, Ore. in 1954.

Arthur was married to Aili Wirkkala in 1929. They had one daughter Irene Beata. They farmed in Lovell township, where Arthur died in 1936. Aili married Vaino Koski in Gackle, N. D. They now live in Ada township, Dickey county. One daughter, Betty Kay, was born to them.

AUGUST STOLNAKE

August Stolnake was born at Tornio, Finland in 1864. He came to America, to Fairfax, Minn., where he married Miss Pukema. A son, Carl J. was born to them. Mrs. Stolnake died there. He moved to White Rock, S. D. and got a homestead of 40 acres, across the state line in Minnesota. In 1898 he came to the Hecla community. There he married Frederika Hautala and moved to Fullerton, onto a farm. One son, Heino, was born to them. They moved to Gackle in 1903 where Mr. Stolnake died in 1908. Mrs. Stolnake married Markus Santanen. (See Santanen hist.) Their family:

Carl J. is single. He farmed for several years near Berlin, N. D. For a number of years he has lived near Franklin, Minn. and is a trucker.

Heino is married and has a family. They live at Yakima, Wash.

JOHN HENRIK SUVANTO

John Henrik Suvanto was born at Pudasjärvi, O. L., Finland, in 1821. His wife, Briita was born at Pudasjärvi in 1826. Two sons were born to them — Sakarias and Daniel.

They came to America in 1884. On their arrival to Frederick, he filed on a homestead, which is located at Township 127 NE one-fourth, Sec. 1, Rg. 63 and were engaged in farming for a number of years.

Their son, Sakarias Henrik, born in 1862, was united in marriage to Maria Rintamo in 1887. She was born at Pudasjärvi, Finland Aug. 5, 1873.

Daniel was born in 1866. All lived together on their father's farm. With drouth and hardships, they became depressed. They sold their farm to Henry Heis in 1896 and moved to Minnesota.

REV. JOHN TAKKINEN

John Takkinen was born at Kuusamo, Finland on Oct. 23, 1838. He came to Calumet, Mich. in 1877. There he organized officially the Apostolic Lutheran congregation, and became its pastor. He married Eva Karolina Humpla in 1884. She was born in 1855 at Tornio, Finland. Rev. Takkinen traveled widely to many of the Finnish set-

lements as an Apostolic Lutheran missionary. He visited the congregation at Savo several times, holding services and performing other church duties. He also made many trips to Finland. In 1888 Rev. Charles Daniels from Frederick, accompanied him to Finland. On his last trip there, he became ill and died in Kittila, Finland, on Feb. 13, 1892. He with his family had planned to move to live near Frederick, on their land, after returning from Finland, but death came.

Their family: John, deceased; Mrs. Mary Ojala; Mrs. Hanna Laury, of Oakland, Cal.; and Levi.

Several years after the death of Rev. Takkinen, the widow was married to Alex Paulson, and the family moved to Annandale, Minn., where she died on August 5, 1915.

JOHN TELIN

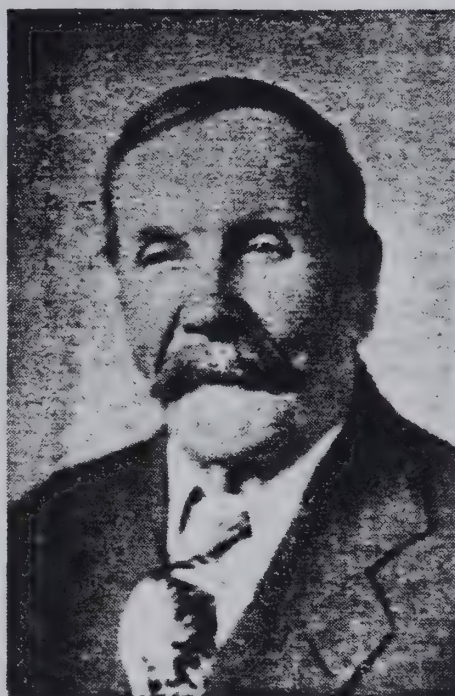


John Telin was born in Pulkkila, Finland in 1863. He immigrated to this country in 1885, arriving in New York Mills, Minn., where he worked in a lumber camp prior to coming to Dakota Territory in 1887. Here he worked as a farm laborer. He met Maria Hendrickson, and they were married in 1889, moving to New York Mills to live. A son, William Richard, was born to them in 1890.

They returned to Dakota in 1891, residing in Savo township three and one-half years; then settled in Ada township, Dickey county, N. D., where they continued farming.

Children born to them here, as follows: Hilma in 1892; Henry John, 1895; Arthur Arvid, 1897; Nestor, 1900; August Hjalmar, 1903; Lempi Maria, 1905; Aina Esther, 1906; Mabel Eliida, 1913; and Martha 1916.

After farming in North Dakota several years, Mr. and Mrs. Telin came to Savo township to live with Mrs. Telin's mother, Mrs. Elsa Hendrickson. On that place they cared for Mrs. Hen-



drickson and also took care of Mrs. Kaisa Wil-mola, Mr. Telin's mother, until their deaths.

William served in the First World War. He was stationed at Camp Dodge, Iowa, and received his discharge in 1918. He was married to Saima Wiire in 1931. They live in New York Mills, Minn.

Hilma, Mrs. Oscar Pearson, has one daughter, Lois (Mrs. Sheldun) who is married and lives in Montana. Hilma and Oscar Pearson live in Minneapolis.

Henry served in the U. S. Navy as Fireman in the First World War, being discharged in 1919. After returning home he married Miriam Bleibaum. They have four sons: Marvin and John, both single; James, married to Myrtle Wiitala. They have three children and live in Brainerd, Minn.; Eddie married Luella Meyers, they live in Bismarck, N. D. Henry Telin's sons have all served in the Second World War.

Arthur is married to Hilda Koskela. One son, Jack, was born to them. He served in the U. S. Armed Forces in the Second World War. He married Evelyn Burkhardt. They have one daughter, Jacqueline. The two families now live on the former Jacob Koskela farm in Liberty township, which Jack bought from Mrs. Hjalmar Koskela.

Nestor is married to Tekla Paso. They have two daughters: Evelyn, Mrs. Wilbert Anderson, who have four children, and live in Breckenridge, Minn.; Dora is Mrs. Donald Moerke. They have three children, and farm near Hecla, S. O.

August is single and lives on the home place.

Lempi, Mrs. Toivo Hokana. — See Hokana biog.

Aina, Mrs. John West — See A. West biog.

Mabel, Mrs. Theodore Jacobson. — See A. Jacobson biog.

Martha, Mrs. Oscar Bauer. They have five children: twins, Mary and Marvin; Shirley, Katherine and Barbara.

John and Maria Telin live on the former Henry and Elsa Hendrickson homestead, which has been in the family since its filing.

HENRIK THOMPSON

Henrik Thompson (Heikkila) born at Kalajoki, Finland Jan. 17, 1848. He came to America in 1873. His first stop was in the state of Massachusetts. From there he went to California before coming to the Dakota territory in 1882, where he secured land by pre-emption located in Richland township NW one-fourth of Sec. 5.

He was united in marriage to Kaisa Kreeta Maunula in 1883. She was born at Toholampi, Finland and came to America in 1883. To this union six children were born:

Hanna born Oct. 16, 1884, died in 1900.

Hilda Maria, born Aug. 31, 1886, was married to John Hill. (Read John Hill hist.)

Henry Arvid, born August 24, 1888, was united in marriage to Annie Bay. They were engaged in farming for a number of years in Savo and Richland townships and were active in community affairs. Having sold out, they moved to Portland, Ore. with their family of three children, namely: Edwin, Herbert and Nora. In 1954 Arvid had the misfortune of injuring himself when he fell off a roof he was repairing and broke both legs. Edwin, born March 19, 1913, served in the Navy during World War II. He was married to Emma Apa; Herbert, born Dec. 11, 1915, also served in the Navy during World War II. He was married to Vivian Herlihy. They have one son, Paul; Nora, born April 17, 1919, is a bank employee and lives with her parents. They all live in Portland, Ore.

The twins, Helmi and Hilma, were born Sept. 13, 1890. Helmi died of the "flu" in 1918. Hilma left for the state of Washington in 1916. later on moving to California. Residing now in San Francisco.

Arvo Johannes, born May 19, 1893, was married to Jenny Tausta of New York Mills, Minn. They farmed for a number of years near Frederick. Two children were born to them: Arnold and Ethel. Arvo and his family moved to Minneapolis. and also lived at Robbinsdale, Minn. for several years. A few years ago they moved to Orange, Calif., where they now reside.

Henry Thompson, Sr., died in 1902 and his wife, Kreeta, died in 1907.

MATT TOMPERI

Matt Tomperi was born in Muhos, Finland in 1855. He came to Dakota territory and homesteaded on SE one-fourth, Sec. 33, Ada township. He married Sofia Aho in Ellendale in 1893, who was born in Finland in 1854. They had one son, Mattias Richard.

They moved to Gackle, N. D., and have also lived in Rolla, N. D.

Matt Tomperi died in 1909 in Gackle, N. D. Mrs. Tomperi moved to Brainerd, Minn.

JOHANNA TUOMAINEN

Johanna Tuomainen nee Iso-oja, born at Kalajoki, O. L. Finland, in 1885, came to America in 1903 to Frederick, S. D. Moved to Buhl, Minn. in 1905. She was united in marriage to John Kaup-

pila in 1911. To this marriage three children were born:

Elsa Kauppila, born in 1914 (Mrs. Morris Wheatly) in Bloomington, Cal. They have four children.

Norman Kauppila born in 1915, is married. They have two children and reside at Seattle, Wash.

Hugo Kauppila, born in 1919, enlisted into the U. S. Navy. He died at the Great Lakes, Ill. Naval Base in 1943.

John Kauppila died in 1932. Johanna was united in marriage to John Tuomainen in 1943. They reside at Buhl, Minn.

AUGUST TUOMAS

August Tuomas was born at Turtola, Finland on April 29, 1858, came to America to Franklin, Minn. about 1880. In 1882 he married Hilda Fredericka Selvala at Beaver Falls, Minn. She was born at Haaparanta, Sweden on July 4, 1859, and had come to America a year earlier to Franklin, Minn. In 1882 they came to Dakota Territory to Frederick; took a homestead in Savo township, one-fourth Sec. NW 14 where he lived all of his life. He was active in church work, being one of the charter members, and the first secretary, also a chorister. They were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church. He also held other local offices. They did not have any children. Mr. Tuomas died on Feb. 7, 1909, and Mrs. Toumas died several years later (1912).

PETER TUOPPALA

Peter A. Tuoppala was born at Tornio, Finland in 1856. He came from Finland to Minnesota in 1886, and to the Frederick community in Dakota Territory the same year. He married Katie Komulainen in 1886. She was born in Kuhmo, Finland in 1859. He homesteaded on the NE one-fourth, Sec. 23 in Savo township. Mr. Tuoppala was jovial, ever ready to help his neighbors, and a very strong man. Whenever there was a building to be moved, he was called upon to do it, having strength to handle the heavy timbers used in this; and was capable of handling the job. It was no unusual sight to see him with Peter Ylitalo handling the timbers by themselves, the others looking on with awe. One evening the newly arrived buttermaker for the Savo creamery came to his home for the night. He was a big, husky man. Mr. Tuoppala glanced at him, grabbed him, and threw the much bewildered man down — it was all in fun — he wanted to show his strength.

Two children were born to them: John, who died in childhood and Hilma (Mrs. Sakarv Pellikka) born in 1891. — Pellikka. Mr. Tuoppala died in 1902 and his wife died in 1909.

Jacob Tuoppala, Peter's brother, was born in 1864. Came to America in 1884 and to Savo community in 1886. He worked for several settlers here. Went to Chicago where he was employed for about fifty years. For a number of years he came to spend the summers here with relatives. In 1947 he died at Cloquet, Minn., and was buried in the Savo Apostolic Lutheran cemetery. He was single.

JOHN UUSITALO

John Uusitalo was born on March 24, 1862 in Haapavesi, Finland. He came to America in 1896. He lived in the Savo community, making his home at various places including Hovilas, Jarvis and Oscar Kotilas. He was a professional carpenter. He enjoyed hiking, walking as far as Fullerton, N. D. and even farther. He was always willing to join in any community enterprise. He went to Finland in 1932, and was single.

HENRY K. VISTO

Henry K. Visto was born in Atsari, Vaasa, Finland in 1871. He left the land of his birth in 1889 arriving the same year in Minnesota and coming later to Frederick, S. D. He was a carpenter by trade and many of the farmsteads in the Savo locality were built by him. He was united in marriage to Kristina Jokela at Aberdeen, S. D. in 1907. She was born in Kuusamo, Oulu, Finland in 1878 and came to America in 1904, arriving in Gackle, N. D. A year later she came to Frederick, S. D. They moved to Gackle, in 1908 where Mr. Visto engaged in farming and carpentry.

Six sons and three daughters were born to them: Werner, Alex, Siiri, Johan, Eino, Everett, Hilda, Ernest and Edith. In 1930 they moved to a farm in Lowell township, Dickey county. Mr. Visto engaged in farming and carpentry.

Siiri is the wife of Fay Patton. They reside in El Cerrito, Cal. where Patton is in the carpenter trade.

Hilda is married to Frank Luoma. (See A. Luoma history.)

John is united in marriage with Marjorie Claves. They have four children and live on a farm near Guelph, N. D.

Eino is married to Lillian Hillius. They have five children. They live on a farm near Guelph where they have a modish set of farm buildings and Eino farms extensively. He also runs a farm implement and repair business in the town of Guelph, ably assisted by John Hill. His "Guelph Auto Service" is widely and favorably known in the surrounding area.

Edith is the wife of Andrew Drawzich. He is a contractor in masonry. They have five children and reside in Niles, Cal.

Everett is married to Mildred Phillips, they have two children and live in Salem, Ore. He is a contractor in the building industry. Everett served his country during World War Two in the U. S. Navy.

Ernest married Dana Starts and they have two children. He served in the Navy during World War Two on the U. S. S. Enterprise. This ship was under intensive enemy attack. Ernest saved many men from burning for which he was awarded the Navy Medal of Honor. He is an electrician and lives in Fargo, N. D.

Kristina Visto and her sons Werner and Alex live on their own farm near Ludden, N. D. Alex is a World War II veteran and received his military training in various camps but was not required to be in combat overseas.

Verner is active in community affairs, serving in church and township offices. The family is of the Apostolic Lutheran faith.

Mrs. Visto has sent 400 packages of clothing, etc. to Finland during the "Help Finland" campaign and since then.

KARL (KIVIVAINIO) WAINIO

Karl Wainio (Kivivainio) was born in Härmä, Finland in 1859. His wife, Miina was born in the same community in 1855.

The Wainio family came to South Dakota in 1909. They lived in several places in the James River valley. There were three daughters and two sons in the family. All were born in Finland. The girls were Maria (Mrs. Matt Kytonen). — See Kytonen biography; Amalia (Mrs. William Nixon) See Nixon biography. Minnie is single and has lived with her brother John taking care of his household.

The oldest of the Wainio boys, Charles, married Helmi Saari. They had four girls and a boy Edwin. He lives with his parents in Hecla, S. D. Charles and his son work for the farmers in the vicinity as well as for the town of Hecla. The girls are Bernice (Mrs. Dale Hamm), Aune (Mrs. Woodrow Carter), Dorine, separated from her husband. All live in Illinois. Fannie (Mrs. Matt Untinen), Elliston, Mont.

John Wainio has been farming in Savo for several years. His father, Karl, lived with him and his sister to the end of his life.

Karl Wainio died in 1946. His wife, Miina, died 30 years previously in 1916. They accepted the Apostolic Lutheran faith.

ANDREW WAISANEN

Andrew Waisanen left Finland, his native land and arrived in Michigan in the 1880's and thence to Frederick, Dakota Territory in 1883. He filed for a homestead in Savo township in the SW one-fourth of Sec. 1. Due to his advanced age he went to live with his children in Michigan. His wife remained in Savo in the care of her son, Paul Geranen.

SAKARI WAISANEN

Sakari Waisanen was born in Jokijarvi, Finland in 1825 and came to Ishpeming, Mich. in 1881 with his wife Anna. She was born in Jokijarvi also. They were married in Finland, and their son Saul was born there. They came to Frederick in the Dakota territory in 1882. Sakari Waisanen homesteaded on NW one-fourth Sec. 11-128-63. Anna was a frail, sick woman and it was a common sight to see her coming to church on Sunday sitting on the seat of a hay rake which was pulled by an ox or when snow was on the ground her husband would pull her in a sled. She died in 1895. Sakari went to live with his son's family. He died in 1921.

Saul Weiste (Waisanen) was born in Jokijarvi, Finland in 1856. He went to Norway working in the fisheries to earn passage money to

America. There he also married. Two children were born: John August and Selma Hilda. His wife died and Saul migrated to Ishpeming in 1880. The following year he married Kaisa Maria Herne-Aho. She was born in Finland in 1858 and had arrived in Ishpeming in 1880. They operated a restaurant in Ishpeming and Repulic, Mich. They moved to Frederick, Dakota territory in 1882 and homesteaded on NE one-fourth, Sec. 11, Savo township, next to Saul's father's homestead. They operated jointly. Both had sod houses, Saul's soddy having lasted until recent years.

During those early days the men of the neighborhood gathered at Saul's to talk over the events of the day. At one time there was a report that the Indians to the west were dancing their war dance and that Sitting Bull was planning to lead them in a scalp hunting expedition. As a result, defensive measures were earnestly discussed. Sakari Waisanen was also present, but left for home a little before the others. Soon he returned hurriedly saying that he heard strange sounds and saw gleaming eyes in his basement. Everyone had one idea — Indians! The men, armed with whatever weapons were available from small rifles to pitchforks, went forth to meet the enemy. The "enemy" proved to be a neighbor's badly frightened ox that had dropped into Waisanen's cellar.

Saul Weiste was the first treasurer of Savo township (1884) and held other local offices. He was also a member of one of the co-operative threshing companies (Hätävara). In 1898 the Weiste family moved to SE one-fourth Sec. 26-130-60, northwest of Ludden N. D. near the James River. Saul Weiste was a large operator owning much land and personal property, and a good set of farm buildings.

Saul died in 1924 and his wife Kaisa died in 1926. They were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

Ten of Saul's children survived. John August, born in Finland in 1878, married Lovisa Wuolu in 1908. She was born in Hecla, Dakota territory in 1885. They homesteaded near Wing, N. D. Lovisa died in 1939. John August lives in Bismarck, N. D. They had six children, Nina (Mrs. Ed Seppanen), Earl Edwin, Walter, Jennie (Mrs. Glenn Adams), and Florence (Mrs. Swartz).

Selma Hilda (Mrs. Art Holm) was born in Finland in 1880. No children survive. She died in 1945 on the West coast.

Fannie Sophia (Mrs. Ed Kangas) was born in 1882. Her husband died. Children are Arley, Viola, William, and Sylvia (Mrs. Eino Ahola). Fannie lives in Vancouver, Wash.

Maria Alina (Mrs. Elmer Brown) was born in 1884. Children Margaret (Mrs. Vic Kanzler) and Florence. She lives in Portland, Ore.

Aate Abner was born in 1885. Homesteaded near Van Hook, N. D., where he died single in 1947.

Jenny Elvira (Mrs. Ed Trebilcock) was born in 1889. Taught school for a number of years. Her husband is dead. She lives in San Francisco, Cal.

Eino Richard was born 1891. Served in the first World War. Died in California in 1953. He was single.

Edward Hjalmar was born in 1893. Lives in Edina, Minn., and is single.

Arthur Einard was born in 1896 and married Sylvia Korpela. Their children are Donald, Brenda and Janice. They live in Minneapolis, Minn.

William Elmer was born in 1898. Lives in Pasadena, Cal. and is single.

Nina Katherine (Mrs. Fred Stein) was born in 1901. Taught school and she is at present serving in an official position in Colorado county. She is also part owner in an insurance business. One daughter, Jean (Mrs. Alvin Russell) lives in Alamora, Colo.

Twin daughters, Ida Julia and Kaisa Lydia, were born in 1887 and died in infancy.

CHARLES PETERSON (WALIMAA)

Charles Walimaa or Peterson was born in Oulu diocese, Finland and his wife Sofia was born at Tornio, Finland. The dates of their birth or when they came to America are not known. They came from Moose Lake, Minn. to Frederick, Dakota Territory locality about 1886, and farmed west of Frederick, near the Elm river. They had two children at the time: Hilma and Charles and a year later a daughter, Maria Lewina was born to them July 17, 1887. Mr. Walimaa died on June 12, 1893. The widow was married to Henry Laurila in 1902. He was a native of Finland, but place and date is unknown. Shortly afterwards they moved to near Ludden, and a few years later they bought a home in town (Ludden). Mr. Laurila worked on the railroad. Charles Walimaa Jr. or Peterson died in 1905 and his sister, Maria Lewina died two years later. Mrs. Laurila died in 1912, and Mr. Laurila on June 3, 1917. Hilma Peterson died in Aberdeen, S. D. in 1919. She had worked continuously for over twenty years in Aberdeen.

HERMAN WALLIO

Herman Wallio was born in Kuusamo, Finland in 1860. He migrated to Michigan and then to Dakota. He married Briita Wanttaja in 1893. She was born in Kuusamo, Finland in 1860, and had come to Dakota with her parents. They were married by Solomon West, Justice of the Peace. Ed West was one of the witnesses.

They lived for several years in Ada township, where three girls were born to them. They moved to Portage township where three boys and two girls were born. In 1907 they went to Wing, N. D. where they homesteaded. In 1914 they returned to Portage township, where they lived until their deaths.

Their children: Nina Tekla Marie (Mrs. Eli Jumisko), born in 1895. See Jumisko biog.

Esther Ulla Gustava, born in 1896. married Isaac Hill in 1921. They have one daughter, Vieno, in Moscow, Idaho. Esther lives in Duluth, Minn.

Steen Herman was born in 1897. He married Lizzie Marie Marjamaa in 1928. They live in the Hecla vicinity. They have no children.

Harry Kalle was born on July 30, 1899. He was single. He died Nov. 9, 1918.

Hilda Etta (Mrs. William Jacobson) was born August 4, 1901. Died Nov. 22, 1949 in Duluth, Minn. See Jacobson biog.

John Henry was born on November 24, 1902. Died Nov. 9, 1926 in Wahpeton, N. D. He was single.

Edna Ina Elenore (Mrs. Isaac West-Elmer Koskela) born Oct. 26, 1906. See West biography.

SAKARI WANTTAJA

Sakari Wanttaja was born in Kuusamo, Finland in 1849. Gustava Jumisko was also born in Kuusamo in 1845. They were married in Petsamo, Finland in 1872. Sakari came to Calumet, Mich. from Norway in 1876. Gustava came later with the two children, Greta Elisa and Johan Peter, who were born in Norway, in 1874 and 1876 respectively. Three children were born at Calumet: Frans Wilhelm in 1877, Emil Edward in 1878, and Sakari Walter in 1882.

In 1883 the Wanttajas came to Dakota, settling about three miles north of Hecla on NE one-fourth of Sec. 10-128-61.

The first years were full of difficulties and privation. Gradually, however, their own labor force grew up and they expanded their operations including a herd of milk cows. Sakari Wanttaja also did much custom threshing. Gustava was an energetic housewife. She also took care of livestock and poultry. She fished in the James River providing fish not only for her own family but also a supply for her neighbors. In 1902 they bought and moved to a place near the James River. Several more children were born to them but only three survived. Maria was born in 1884, Emma in 1892 and Arvid Abiel in 1894.

Sakari and Gustava Wanttajas descendants are: Greta Elisa (Mrs. Abram Luukonen-Kalle Stor-nake). See Luukkonen biography.

Johan Peter married Hulda Maria in Michigan in 1900. She was born in Tervola in 1878, and came to Michigan in 1899. They homesteaded in Wing, N. D. A son William was born. He is married and has a son and a daughter. John and Hulda moved to Cokato, where they died.

Frans Wilhelm married Kaisa Wuolu. He died in 1894.

Emil Edward married Elina Bilikangas. She was born in Alajarvi, Finland in 1888. She came to Houghton, Mich. in 1904. The marriage took place the same year. They came to Hecla, S. D. and settled five miles northeast of Hecla. Emil died in 1918. Elina married Henry Maki, who died several years ago. She now lives in Berkeley, Cal. Nine children survived. Albert married Hilda West. They farm in Van Meter township, and have two sons and two daughters; Melvin, Dayton, Ohio; Duane in the armed forces; Shirley (Mrs. Allen Walker), Bridgewater, S. D., and Lorraine (Mrs. Raymond Jenkins), Ellendale, N. D.

Leo is single and lives in Frederick, S. D.

Arnold is married and lives in Santa Rosa, Cal. Lillian (Mrs. Elmer Gustafson) lives in Frederick, S. D. See Gustafson biog.

Elma (Mrs. Burke Brazeal) lives in Berkeley, Cal.

Hazel (Mrs. Ray Hendrickson) is in Oakland, Cal.

Emil is single and lives in Lodi, Cal.

Sakari Walter married Hilda Nelmarka in 1902. She was born in Alajarvi, Finland in 1881. They lived on the Wanttaja homestead, and had nine children of whom five survived. Mary (Mrs. Chas. Williams) lives in Orofino, Idaho. Victor, married to Lempi Haavisto, lives in Hecla, S. D. They have seven children: Evelyn, Leonard, Gerald, Ralph, Mavis, Darlene, and Hilda. Lempi (Mrs. George Kenny) lives in Houghton, S. D. and has five sons, Kenneth, Robert, Allen Sterling and Terry. Sulo died single in 1940. Lena (Mrs. Fred Buro) see Buro biography. Hilda Wanttaja died in the 1918 "flu" epidemic. Sakari Wanttaja died in 1936.

Maria (Mrs. Jack Fisher) lived in Milwaukee until her death.

Emma (Mrs. Henry Hill) married in 1909, lived on the west side of Hedge Lake. Their children were Edwin, who died at the army base hospital in Tunis of wounds received in the Italian campaign in the Second World War. Lulu (Mrs. Severt Jarvi) See Jarvi biog. Clarence in hospital at St. Cloud, Minn., suffering from shell shock. Ella, married and living in Kansas City, Mo., Fern (Mrs. Ray Ritter, Detroit, Mich.; Elaine (Mrs. Robert Reuther), Gary, Indiana; Jewell (Mrs. Edgar Head), Frederick, S. D. Emma Hill died in 1931, and Henry Hill a few years later.

Arvid Abiel married Ida Hyry. They and their children live in Minneapolis, Minn.

Sakari Wanttaja died in 1928 and his wife, Gustava, died in 1919 when a tornado struck her sons farm in Cokato, Minn. where she was visiting.

HENRICK S. WANTTAJA

Henrik S. Wanttaja was born in Kuusamo, Finland in 1837. He married Ulla Jumisko, who was born in Kuusamo in 1828. They had three children, all born in Finland. They came to Michigan in 1870. From there they came to the Dakota territory in 1883. They homesteaded on N one-half of SW one-fourth, Sec. 2 and N one-half of SE one-fourth Sec. 3-128-61.

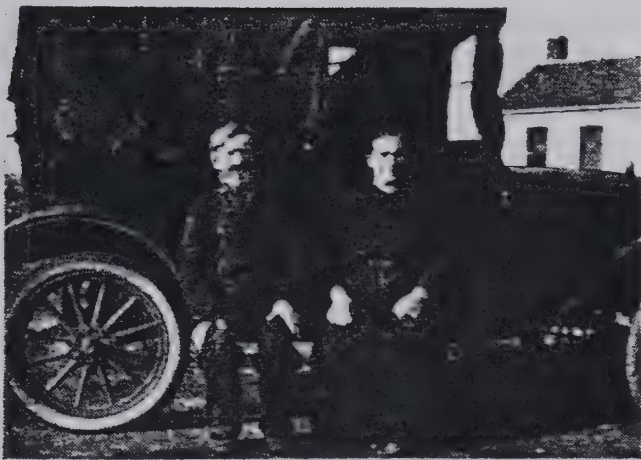
Henrik died in 1890 and his wife Ulla died in 1907. Their children were: Briita Gustava (Mrs. Herman Wallio). — See Wallio biog.

Samuel Sakari, born in 1864, moved from Dakota to Ironwood, Mich. where he married. He died several years ago.

Peter Herman was born in 1869 and died in Yankton, S. D. in 1913. He was single.

WILLIAM WATTULA

William Wattula was born at Kuusamo, Finland June 1, 1852. He made two fishing trips to Norway. On July 6, 1879 he came to Calumet, Mich. where he worked in the forests. He came to Fred-



erick, Dakota Territory in March 1883. With his two companions they were unable to find suitable land nearby, they walked eastward to Eaton's store by the James river, going across in a boat. A half mile east of the river they found the kind of land they liked. On the land which Mr. Wattula selected was a small cabin and a 3-foot deep well. The owner asked \$120 for the cabin and for his labor, which Mr. Wattula gave him. This homestead is located in Lovell township, the SE one-fourth, Sec. 26. The first winter he returned to Calumet to work in the lumber camp. While in Calumet he married Mathilda Keskitalo. She was born at Tornio, Finland on Dec. 20, 1868. Soon after they came to live on the homestead. Two children were born to them: a daughter Hilma Elizabeth on Jan. 6, 1886 and a son John Peter on March 9, 1888. Many were the hardships and trials they had to go through from the very beginning. Mrs. Wattula became ill and died on Dec. 20, 1888. Mr. Wattula remarried on Nov. 11, 1893 to Hilma K. Wattula. She was born at Tornio, Finland on April 21, 1869, and came to Superior, Wis. in Sept. 1891 and from there to Savo where her brother Peter lived. Solomon West officiated at the marriage and Jacob Weteilainen was the witness. Hard times and many misfortunes befell to their lot. Together with the neighbors they bought oxen and necessary machinery and cooperating in the work they progressed slowly.

From the very beginning the Wattula home has been known for hospitality. At one time, when a widower, some missionaries spent the night at his simple home, dined on fish, caught from the nearby lake and wild duck eggs. Mr. Wattula was a charter member of the James River Apost. Luth. church and was active in the church work as long as he was physically able. He was the chorister and a caretaker besides performing many baptisms and burials in absence of ministers. Both Mr. and Mrs. Wattula took keen interest in literature and stressed the importance of reading in their home. They enjoyed company and their greatest delight was to entertain fellow Christians. Eight children were born to them, three died in infancy, the family is: Toivo William, Hillia Miriam, George Benjamin, Hannah Alida and Hilda Lempi. Mr. Wattula died on Feb. 18, 1933 and Mrs. Wattula passed away on Dec. 23, 1941.

The family — from first marriage: Hilma (Mrs. Isaac Hukkanen) married in 1907 in Virginia, Minn. Her husband was born at Teemassaari, Finland Nov. 2, 1876, and came to New York in 1902 and from there to Minnesota. In 1904 he worked in Savo for farmers and in threshing rigs. Went to live on their homestead in Sanish, N. D. in 1912. Five children were born to them: Edla (Mrs. Edwin Bollinger) taught schools in Dickey county, lives at Arlington, Wash. and has three daughters — Margaret, Marceen and Estella; Adolph, married, lives in Los Angeles and has three children — Irene, Ilene and Alfred; Esther (Mrs. Carl Simila) lives at Bremerton, Wash., no children; Rudolph, married, lives at Ross, N. D. and has three daughters — Mary, Helen and Cleo; and Reyonld, single, is at home. Mrs. Hukkanen died in June, 1953.

John married Amanda Kovala in Ely, Minn. in 1908. She was born in Finland. Came to farm in the Hecla locality in 1909, then has farmed in Savo and in Forbes for many years. In 1934 the family moved to Butte, Mont. Their children: Sadie (Mrs. Warren Crabtree), lives at Glasford, Ill., and has a son Vernon and a daughter LaVonne both married; Fred married Gracie Crabtree in 1938, has three sons — Oral, Fred and Gary. Fred died in Frederick in 1953; Andrew, married, lives in Butte and has two daughters — Gay and Edith; Nelo, married, lives in Butte, no children; Ella (Mrs. Adam Wetzler), lives in Aberdeen and has four sons — Larry, Robert, James and Darrel, her husband died in 1953; Eino, married, lives in Butte and has a son Melvin and a daughter Sandra; Martha (Mrs. Hjalmar Wargelin) lives at Butte and has two daughters — Ingrid and Dianne; Rudolph, John and Lee are single and live at Butte; and Anna, the youngest (Mrs. Evans) lives at Portland, Ore. Her mother is living with her. John lives at Ellendale, N. D. The family from second marriage:



Toivo was born August 23, 1892, and lived in Dickey county most of his life except for a few years in Canada. He was married in Canada to Hilja Klind on Nov. 3, 1921. She was born at Kalajoki, Finland Aug. 29, 1893 and had come to Port Arthur, Can., in June 1914. They came to Ludden in August in 1922. For several years they farmed on the home place. He was progressive, honest in all his dealings, and held in the highest

esteem. He read extensively and enjoyed it as a hobby. As a member of the historical society he was much interested in it and worked actively in it, but it ended early. He passed away on Feb. 12, 1953. Three children were born to them: Elsie (Mrs. Ernest Daniels). — C. Daniels; Esther in Minneapolis, an office worker, and Ellen (Mrs. Paul Saranen), lives in Virginia and has a son, David. All are high school graduates. Elsie has been a school teacher. Mrs. Wattula lives in Virginia now.

Hilia (Mrs Emil Hokana), born April 3, 1896. M. Hokana hist.

George B., born April 17, 1898, has been missing since December 1918.

Hannah (Mrs. William J. Johnson), born Aug. 14, 1905, taught school for several years, lives now at New York Mills, Minn. and has six children: Robert, married, has four children and lives on a farm near Sebekka, Minn.; Rosalie (Mrs. Leonard Auel), lives at Wadena, and Ronnie, Rodney, Roger and David at home.

Hilda (Mrs. Emil Karki), born June 29, 1912. Her husband was born in Lovell township, Luden in 1906. They lived for a few years at her home and moved to Virginia, Minn. in 1942. They have two sons: George, now in the army and Ralph in high school.

PETER WATTULA

Peter Wattula was born in Kuusamo, Finland on Dec. 17, 1854. He came to America in 1880 and to Dakota Territory about 1885. He bought the SE one-fourth of Sec. 4-128-61 near the James River. He was a quiet, helpful person. He sheltered several families in his home from time to time including his sister Mary, Matt Lahti and others. In 1913 his nephew, Herman joined him. They both died after being overcome by coal gas in 1914.

ABRAM (WESTOLA) WEST

Abram West (Westola) was born Oct. 7, 1854 at Turtola, Finland. He came to America in 1873 to the Upper Peninsula of Michigan. After working a year in the lumber camps, he moved to Minnesota. The following year he went to Sonoma Co. in California and later to Placer Co., where he worked in the famous Rainbow Mine. There he found the largest gold nugget found there, which was estimated to be worth \$11,200. It was displayed in a window of the Wells-Fargo bank. As the promised reward for the nugget did not materialize Mr. West moved to San Francisco, where he worked for three years as driver on the horse-drawn cable cars. Wages were \$3.00 for a 12-hour day. Altogether Mr. West spent 8 years in California in various occupations including prospecting for gold. He also learned the English language during those years. He then went to Canada, where he served as a foreman on railway construction work.

In 1883 Mr. West came to Dakota Territory and homesteaded on Sec. 12 Twp. 128-63. After building a crude shack of boards and sod, he went to

New York Mills, Minn. and brought back a young bride, Anna Maria Marjamaa. The marriage ceremony was performed at Frederick; a justice of the peace, William Gabrielson, officiating. Mrs. West was born in Kalajoki, Finland in 1866. She came to America in 1881 — first to Negaunee, Mich., later to Minnesota and finally to Dakota in 1886.

Mr. West worked in a brick factory in Aberdeen, S. D. for two years.

He served as justice of the peace for Savo township several years. During this time he officiated at the marriages of a number of couples, including Peter and Anna Ylitalo, Jacob and Alma Erkkila, Isaac Kangas and Greeta Impola, Axel and Miriam Lindgren, and John and Anna Kujala.

He served as postmaster about the year 1890 — the postoffice being in his home until Paul Geranen established a store in Savo, where the postoffice was then moved.

Abram, with his brother Solomon, bought a horse-powered threshing machine — one of the earliest in the community. They threshed for their neighbors also.

After being a member of a co-operative threshing venture, Abram and his sons bought a new threshing machine about 1907. They threshed widely every fall. They also had a cook car, where the men had their meals. During these years more land was added to the family holdings and new buildings erected on the farm.

Fourteen children were born to the Wests. One daughter passed away in early childhood. The oldest son, Oscar, lives on the old homestead. He was born in 1888. He married Agda Karjalainen in 1921, and they have five children: Esther, Mrs. Alton Hieb, has four children, resides in Oklahoma City, Okla.; Louis, single, in Los Angeles, Cal.; Ernest, married to Helen Gebhardt, has two children — Vivian, Mrs. Robert Carpenter, Los Angeles, Cal., they have one child; and Norman, the youngest, is at home.

The oldest daughter, Selina, born in 1886 was married to Leander Pietilä. He died in California, where Selina still lives. They had three children: Reino in Michigan; Ernest, married to Ann Lawton, has one girl; and Millie, Mrs. Wm. Glogovac, LaFayette, Cal. has one child.

Ida was born in 1890. She married Arvid Ihme. Three children were born to them: Lillian, Mrs. Mike Newton, Moorhead, Minn., they have three children; Howard lives in Sharp Peak, Cal.; is married, and Norma, Mrs. Claude Lease, is in Japan, her husband being in the armed forces. Arvid Ihme passed away many years ago. Ida remarried, and her second husband, Nick Johnson, passed away in 1948. Ida lives with her daughter, Lillian.

Emma, Mrs. Gilbert Peterson, lived in Two Harbors, Minn. since her marriage until she passed away in 1949. They had 5 children: Alice, Mrs. Kermit Otterblad, they have two children: Raymond, married, has two children; Florence, Mrs. Vernon Johnson, has three girls; Esther, Mrs. Conrad Nelson, two children and William, married, has four children.

Levi West is married to Martha Johnson. They live near Hecla, S. D.

Emil married Alma Ojala. They live at Alameda, Cal. and have two daughters: Esther (Mrs. Wm. Bauldrey) Prospect, Ore., who has one girl, and Gloria, married, lives in Alameda, Cal.

John married Aina Telin. They live in Concord, Cal., and have three sons: Lester, in Kansas with four children; Edsel, Concord, Cal., one son; Marvin, serving in the Armed Forces.

William is single and lives in California.

Isaac was married to Edna Wallio. They lived on a farm near Hecla, S. D. Isaac died in 1952. They had three children: Betty, Mrs. Melvin Freudenthal, Britton, S. D. They have two children: Lynn Isaac in the armed forces; and Nina Ann, living with her mother.

Eva, Mrs. Ruppert Trosin, lives in Oakland, Calif. Their daughter Joyce, Mrs. John Power, lives in Oakland also. They have one child.

Esther (Mrs. Chas. Hill) lives in Berkeley, Cal. Their son, Raymond lives in Oakland, has one child. A daughter Joyce, Mrs. Norin Hermanson, lives in Seattle, Wash and has two sons.

Hilda, Mrs. Albert Wanttie, lives on a farm near Ellendale, N. D. Their children are: Shirley, Mrs. Allen Walker, Bridgewater, S. D. with three children; Lorraine, Mrs. Raymond Jenkins, Ellendale, N. D., has one daughter; Melvin married Martha Gunther. They live in Dayton, Ohio and have one child Duane is in the armed forces.

Millie, Mrs. Ed Beck, youngest of Abram West's children, lives in Minneapolis, Minn. They have no children.

Abram and Anna West belonged to the Savo Apostolic Lutheran church. Their home was always open for religious services. Anna died in 1923. The following year Abram held an auction; then rented the land to his son, Isaac.

Being able to speak English fluently, he often acted as interpreter for less linguistic neighbors. In 1935 Mr West went to live at the home of his daughter, Mrs Nick Johnson, in Ellendale, N. D. There he passed away March 15, 1943. He was buried in the Apostolic Lutheran cemetery.

SOLOMON (WESTOLA) WEST



Solomon West (Westola) was born in Turtola, Finland in 1849. He came to Hancock, Mich. in 1870 and from there to Calumet, Mich. the following year where he married Greta Niemi. She was born in Vadso, Norway in 1849 and came to



America with her parents in 1865. Their son, Edward, was born in Calumet in 1874.

The Wests made a trip to Minnesota and from there they went to the California gold mines. There another son, Albert, was born in 1878. Soon they were on the road again. They went to Nevada and from there to Bisbee, Arizona where a daughter, Mayme was born in 1881.

Solomon made a trip to Dakota that same year. In 1882 he brought his entire family to Dakota. He secured a quarter of land by pre-emption on Sec. 10 in Savo township and built a sod house and blacksmith shop. He had much work sharpening plow shares for his neighbors.

Solomon bought the homestead rights to NE one-fourth of Sec 13 in Savo township from his brother-in-law. They built a house of clay bricks, Matt Jokela supervising the construction. When the rains came the whole structure began to dissolve. There was a busy time for a while, carrying hay to shield the house from the rain. Later a frame house was built. A small store was operated in the second story, which they discontinued after some time. The house is still serviceable in 1955.

Solomon West participated in the organization meeting of Savo township. He served as Justice of the Peace in the township, and in other community positions. He was also active in the work of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

Mr West and his sons farmed on a large scale, raising cattle and expanding his land holdings. He also did a great deal of custom threshing every fall.

Two more sons and a daughter were born: Nickolas (Nick) in 1884; John, 1886; and Mathilda in 1892, died in infancy.

Solomon's wife, Greta, died in 1894. The following year he married Elizabeth Laho. They had three children: Edla, William and Lillian. Lillian died in early childhood. Elizabeth passed away in 1900.

Solomon married for the third time, to Johanna Pesio. He sold his farm to his son-in-law, John Alatalo, and moved to Frederick. There he and his wife lived the last years of their lives. Solomon died in 1926 and Johanna died in 1943.

Edward West married Ida Amanda Laho in 1897. They farmed in Savo township and Edward served in several township offices. He quit farming and operated a farm machinery agency in

Aberdeen for several years. Later he returned to the Hecla vicinity and started farming on a large scale operating a threshing outfit every fall.

After quitting farming Ed and his wife moved to Hecla, S. D. They are members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

Their children are: Ernest, born 1898, married to Elsie Pikkarainen. They have two children: Evelyn, single and Betty (Mrs. Carlo Maunu) with two children. The Ernest Wests live in Minneapolis, Minn.

Edna (Mrs. Theo. Pikkarainen) born 1899, see Pikkarainen biog.

Fred, born 1901, is married and has two children. They live in Iowa.

Arthur, born 1902, is deceased.

Walter, born in 1904 is married and has 8 children. They live in Chicago, Ill.

Benjamin, born in 1906, is married to Jeanette Isaacs. Their son, Donald, his wife and two children live in Minneapolis, Minn. Their daughter, Marilyn, Mrs. Dale Wiitala, taught school. See Wiitala biog. Mr. and Mrs. Ben West farm near Hecla, S. D.

Howard, born 1908, and his wife operate a grocery store at Arlington, S. D.

Carl, born 1912, is married to Hazel Johnson. They live in Portland, Ore.

Martha, (Mrs. Johnston) was born in 1917. The Johnstons have six children and live in Minneapolis, Minn.

Albert West, when a young lad, had heard about man's early attempts at flying. He decided to try it. With the help of his young neighbors, Oscar and August Boss, and Sakri Bellika, a machine was built. The boys managed to get up to the barn roof. The inventor himself was to make the attempt. Albert told the boys he would land in the neighbor's field. The others pushed him off. Fortunately there was a manure pile by the barn, where the inventor and his machine landed without getting hurt. He said he just forgot to move the tail. So ingloriously ended the first attempt at flight in the community.

Albert was married to Hilda Hokana in 1906. They were blest with eight children: Arthur is married to Edna Kyllonen. They had four children: Leroy, deceased; Arnold serving in the Armed Forces; Mae (Mrs. Dill), one child; and Loren living with the parents in Oakes, N. D. Nettie and Maria are single, and live in Fargo, N. D. Ernest and Ralph are single and live on the home place. Carl is married to Dorothy Gemar. They have twin sons. Hazel, Mrs. McFarland; Priscella (Mrs. Roy Heller) has one daughter Pamela, and lives in Crookston, Minn. Albert West and his wife, Hilda, both passed away in 1940.

Mayme Maria (Mrs. John Alatalo). See John Alatalo biog.

Nickolas, married Emma Anderson. They had one daughter, Mamie. Nickolas traveled to Helsinki, Finland in an effort to regain his health. On his return trip, he died in England and was buried there.

John was married to Alma Buro. She was born in Finland. They had one son, John Solomon. They sold their farm near Hecla, and moved to Ludden, N. D. There Alma died in 1952. John

married Belva Colestock, and they now live in Aberdeen, S. D.

Edla (Mrs. Matt Seppi). The Seppis had two sons, one of whom lives in Lauderdale, Fla. Matt and Edla were divorced. Edla remarried and is now Mrs. Williams. They live in Florida.

William is married to Palma Halonen. They live in Los Angeles, Calif.

JACOB WETELAINEN

Jacob Wetelainen was born at Pudasjarvi, Finland on Sept 22, 1846. He came to Frederick, Dakota Territory in 1883 and filed on a homestead, the NE one-fourth of Sec. 3 in Savo township but lost it. By trade he was a carpenter; also a mason and a painter. He has built many buildings in the Savo and in the Ludden-Hecla areas. In the early days he made furniture — beds, cupboards, etc. and cradles as well as coffins. For the farmers he made wagon boxes, hay and straw racks and sleds to the very last years of his life. He stayed at first at the Peter Tuoppalas, then at the Isaac Hirvaskari and lastly at the Jerry Erickson home. Then he built a neat cottage for himself on the Jacob Buro farmstead, where he lived the remaining days of his life. He was single, a kind-hearted, helpful man, highly respected and well thought of. He made a noteworthy money contribution to the Apostolic Lutheran Missionary fund. He was a member of the Apostolic Lutheran congregation. Mr. Wetelainen died on Dec. 9, 1927.

JOHAN WIHELA

Johan Wihelä Sr. was born in Alavieska, Finland in 1835. He married Anna Gustava Hautala, who was also born in Finland in 1835. Three children were born to them in Finland: John, in 1859; Matt, and Maria in 1876.

The Wihelas came to Massachusetts in 1877 and from there to the Dakota Territory in 1883. He filed a tree claim on SE one-fourth of Sec. 18 and also claimed another quarter — SW one-fourth of Sec. 17 in Savo township, where they made their home. In 1903 they moved to Fullerton, N. D.

Anna Gustava Wihela died in 1905. Johan Wihela Sr. died in 1916.

Johan Wihela Jr. married Gustava Piikfalt. She was born in Kalajoki, Finland in 1859. Two daughters were born to them in Finland: Anna Gustava in 1878 and Hilma in 1879.

Johan Wihela and his family came to Boston, Mass., in 1876. He worked in several eastern states until he brought his family into Dakota Territory in 1883. They lived in the Savo community, where two daughters were born to them: Lempi in 1897, and Jennie in 1899.

Johan moved his family to Gackle, N. D. in 1903, where they homesteaded and established their home. They concentrated on raising livestock.

Mr. Wihela died in 1915 and his wife, Gustava, died in 1934.

Their daughter — Anna Gustave (Mrs. Charles Holmstrom). See Holmstrom biog.; Hilma (Mrs. John Salo) See Salo biog.; Jennie (Mrs. Huotari), husband deceased and Jennie lives in Monango, N. D.; Lempi. Matt Wihela. See separate biog.

Anna Maria Wihela was married to Matt Krapu of Fullerton, N. D. Both have passed away.

JOHN WIHELA, JR.

John Wihela Jr. was born in Alavieska, Kalajoki, Finland in 1859. His wife, Gustava Piikfalt, was also born at Kalajoki in 1859. He came to America in 1876 to Pennsylvania, and then to Michigan. From there he came to Savo, S. D. in the early years of the Dakota Territory.

Four daughter were born to them: Anna Gustava, Hilma, Lempi Maria, and Jennie.

They moved to Fullerton, N. D. in 1903 and from there to Gackle, N. D. Mr. Wihela died in 1916 and his wife died in 1934.

Anna Gustava is Mrs. Charles Holstrom, Gackle, N. D. They have eight children.

Hilma (Mrs. John Salo) born in 1889, see John Salo biog.

Lempi Maria (Mrs Frank Krapu) born in 1895 at Savo, S. D. was married at Ellendale, N. D. They have seven children: Mrs. E. E. Shaffer; Gackle, N. D; Mrs. Harry Brady, Moorhead, Minn; Mrs. Duane Crabtree, Ellendale; Miss Edythe Krapu, Moorhead; Frank E., Minot, N. D; Edward, Rochester, Minn.; and Ernest, Minot, N. D. Mr. Krapu died in 1944. Mrs. Krapu resides in Moorhead, Minn.

Jennie (Mrs. Huotari) lives in Moorhead, Minn.

The Wihelas belonged to the Savo Evangelical Lutheran church.

PAUL WEITALA



Paul Weitala was born in Isojoki, Finland in 1859. He came to Calumet, Mich. in 1880 and to Frederick, Dakota Territory in 1883. He homesteaded on NW one-fourth of Sec. 128-61. The same year he married Edla Sophia Himanga. She was born in Lohtaja, Finland in 1866, and came to Dakota with her parents in 1882. Two daughters were born to them: Hilda Sophia (Mrs. John Anderson) in 1884 and Hilma Aurora (Mrs. J. A. Nixon) in 1889. That year Edla Sophia died in an accident. That same year Paul married

Hilma Himanga. She was born in Lohtaja, Finland in 1872. The Weitalas went to Ironwood, Mich. where Paul secured employment and his wife operated a boarding house. Two years later they were back in Dakota. Paul had two oxen to begin farming. Later he was able to procure horses.

He was a diligent worker and soon began to prosper. In 1902 they moved across the line into North Dakota. At one time the Weitalas farmed 900 acres and had twenty-eight horses and many milk cows. They also built a farmstead with large new buildings. Paul was industrious, progressive and a helpful person. Hilma was an energetic house wife and an industrious reader. She was a Sunday school teacher for many years.

Paul Weitala died in 1944, and Hilma died in 1950. They were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

They had five children as follows:

Paul Hjalmar born in Ironwood, Mich. in 1890, died in 1916. He was single.

Allen Henry was born in 1893. He married Helmi Viire in 1921. She was born in New York Mills, Minn. in 1906. They have five children: Milton, single, at home, Myrtle (Mrs. James Telling), Brainerd, Minn., Ida Mae (Mrs. Arthur Gebhardt, Ellendale, N. D. Maynard in the armed forces is single, and Millie is going to high school at Ellendale, N. D. Allen lives on the Weitala home place. He and his family faithfully cared for his parents until their death.

Edwin Bryonolph was born in 1897. He married Katherine Buro in 1920. She was born near Hecla, S. D. in 1902. They had five children: Hjalmar Edwin, who died when his ship the U. S. S. Margford was destroyed off New Britain in the Second World War; Katherine Hilma (Mrs. Arvo Peldo) Deer Creek, Minn., Eleanor Louise (Mrs. Woody Lamb) Chicago, Ill., Mildred Helen (Mrs. Martin Steinwand) Cheyenne Agency, S. D. and Delbert who married Helen Martelle and they are living in Aberdeen, S. D.

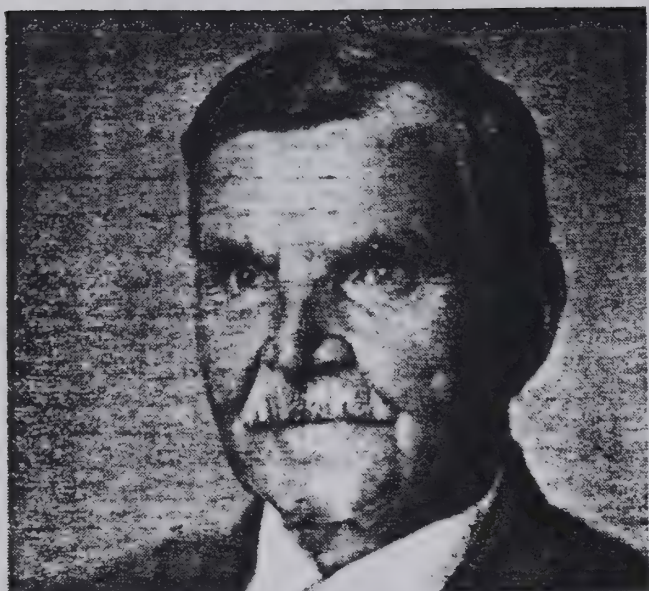
Harry Reibert was born in 1899. He was married and lived in Chicago, Ill. where he died in 1949.

Millie Mabel, the youngest of Paul's and Hilma's children was born in 1903. She taught school for a year. Death came to her in 1925.

AUGUST WIITALA

August Wiitala was born at Isojoki, Finland, January 6, 1860. Before coming to America he spent a year in Denmark as a laborer. In 1882 he came to America to Ishpeming, Mich. where he went to work in a mine. On the second day that he worked in the mine, a big rock fell from the ceiling nearby. August decided he would seek a safer job, which he got on a railroad, where he worked until he came to Frederick, Dakota Territory, in 1884. Here he got employment on the Allison ranch, southwest of Frederick where he worked for five years.

In the meantime he met his future wife, Miss Ida A. Poykko, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Poykko, residents of Ada township. She was born at Rovaniemi, Finland in 1871. It was difficult



to go courting as the distance was great, and the working days were long and hard; nevertheless occasionally he went. Returning to the ranch, sleep overtook him on several trips, but always when he awakened he found himself and the faithful horse by the barn door. The bride-to-be decided to go to Ishpeming, Mich. and soon after Mr. Wiitala followed. There they were married in 1890 and shortly afterward returned and started farming in Ada township. Their son, August William, was born in Ada township, S. D.

In 1892 they purchased the SE 3 in Liberty township, S. D. Water shortage was a serious problem; it was impossible to get a well. All the water had to be hauled from the neighbors with barrels. Time and again the water barrels would upset near home and there wasn't anything one could do but go back, fill them up and try again, whatever the weather, whether a raging blizzard or in subzero temperature. They had to work hard and untiringly to make ends meet. Another son, John Arthur, was born to them in Liberty township and daughters: Selma Maria, who died in infancy, and Lillian Sylvia. Mrs. Wiitala became ill and passed away in January, 1898. Left with the children, came more work and responsibilities, but with still greater effort he strived forward and he succeeded through it all. The water situation ended when an artesian well was drilled and, having an unusually strong pressure, a dynamo was attached, which made electricity for lights and other appliances. This was the first of its kind. Then livestock, machinery, horses and land acreage was increased from year to year. Mr. Wiitala farmed on a big scale; he owned 16 quarters of land, a nice farmstead with a modern house, raised a lot of cattle and hogs, owned 35 horses and a threshing outfit.

He got to enjoy his well-being. He rented his farm to his oldest son; spent several winters on the west coast and also made a trip to Finland. He looked after his many farms, driving his car until his health failed. He died in April, 1950.

Their family: August William (Bill) was born Dec 28, 1891. Married Anna Hintikka of New York Mills, Minn. in 1928. He was ambitious, progressive-minded and succeeded in his under-

takings. They farmed on the home place. He passed away in March 1949. Their children — Dale married Marilyn West, served in the Army 1952-55, was in Korea, is farming on his grandfather's farm; and daughter Carol Jean is attending school in Aberdeen. The widow became Mrs. Henry Wathey. They have established their home in Aberdeen.

John Arthur, born July 14, 1893, married Evelyn Hovila of Savo. They farmed for several years in Savo township and moved to Oakland, Cal. in 1938. Their family: LeRoy married Genevieve Sheffert, and have four sons: Steve, Gregory, Mark and Brent, farming in Savo township; living in California are Warren, single; Joyce (Mrs. Ray Dunning); Lola (Mrs. Wm. Sandeen) and Robert married to Phillis Lira — they have two children: David and Richard.

Lillian Sylvia (Mrs. Charles W. Holmes) born April 22, 1893. See Holmes history.

ERICK WIITALA



Erick Wiitala was born at Isojoki, Finland and came to Michigan in 1880, and to the Frederick vicinity in 1884. In 1886 he was married to Maria Karolina Himanga from Finland. They farmed in Liberty and Greenfield townships. In 1900 they moved to Gackle, onto a homestead. Nine children were born to them: Fannie, Hilja, Martha, Olga, Anna, William, Emil and Walter. Both Mr. and Mrs. Wiitala have died many years ago.

Fannie (Mrs. Chas. Sieh) lives at Jamestown, N. D. and has five children, is widowed; Hilja (Mrs. C. Tripp-Louis Koski) lives at Portland, Ore. and has two sons of former marriage; Martha Mrs. S. Chesam, six children, and Olga (residence unknown; Anna (Mrs. Schrartz) lives at Custer, S. D. and has nine children; William lives at Portland and has five children; John at Minneapolis, has a son; Emil at Minneapolis, has two daughters; and Walter at Brainerd, Minn., has a son and a daughter.

KARL WILEN

Karl Victor Wilen was born in Alastaro, Finland in 1854. His wife Wilhelmina Maenpaa, was born in the same community, the same year. They were married there and their three children were born in Finland: Carl, Nick and Sandra. They

came to Ironwood, Mich. in 1888, and from there to the Ellendale, N. D. locality in 1890. They lived here on a couple of farms they rented. In 1895 they moved to Gackle, N. D. on a homestead. The Wilens were members of the Apost. Luth. church. Mr. and Mrs. Wilen died many years ago. Their children: Karl, born in 1878, married Elsa Karjalainen of Taivalkoski, Finland, farmed near Gackle and has a son Edwin, and a daughter, Wendla (Mrs. Jones); Nick, born in 1883, married Elina Torvinen of Mich., farmed near Gackle and four children were born to them — Fridorph, Ernest, Julia (Mrs. Ernest Schnect), and Hilda (Mrs. Swen Lindberg), all have families and live in the Gackle area. Nick died in 1951; and Sandra, born in 1887, was married to August Simonson, eight children were born to them and they lived at Hancock, Mich. He died and she married Rev. Axel Uuskoski. They lived at Brush Prairie, Wash. He died in 1953 while on a missionary trip holding services in Gackle. She now lives at Hancock.

JOHAN ABRAM WILMOLA

Johan Abram Wilmola was born in Pudasjarvi, Finland. He went to Siikajoki, Finland and there was married, name of his wife unknown. Four children were born to them: Maria, August, Hilma, and Hilda. Mrs. Wilmola died in Finland.

Abram Wilmola and his son, August, came to Republic, Mich. in 1870. They lived there until they came to Dakota Territory in the early eighties. They found suitable homesteads in Liberty township — Abram on NE one-fourth and his son, August, on SE one-fourth of Sec. 5, where they built their homes.

Abram sent for his daughters, Hilma and Hilda in Finland. They came to Frederick with their sister Maria Forster and her family in 1885.

Abram Wilmola married Kaisa Telin in 1887. The Wilmolas belonged to the Evangelical Lutheran church. Abram having a good voice, served as cantor. He also served in other important offices in the congregation.

John Abram Wilmola died in 1907. His wife, Kaisa, died in 1925. Their family is as follows:

Maria (Mrs. John Forster) See Forster biog.

Hilma (Mrs. John Staudinger).

Hilda (Mrs. William Staudinger). See Daniel Nurmi biog.

August sold his homestead rights to his brother-in-law, John Forster, and worked as a farm laborer in the community. He lost a hand in a threshing accident. He lived his last years in the rest home in Aberdeen, S D. He was single.

MATT WIHELA

Matt Wihela was born in Alavieska, Finland, in 1872. He came to Dakota and the Savo community in 1886. He married Greta Jokela in 1892. Greta was born in Taivalkoski, Finland in 1873. She came to Ellendale, Dakota territory in 1889.

The Wihelas lived in Savo township, where their son August was born. They moved to Fullerton, N. D. in 1904. There they engaged in farming. Five more children were born to them, but

only the youngest, Elmer, and the oldest, August, survived.

August married Lillian Rousu. One son, Chester, was born to them. He is serving in the U. S. Army at the present time and is unmarried.

August and Lillian were divorced and he later married Rozella West. They have three children — Bernice, Beverly and Byron. They live in Sioux Falls, S. D.

Matt and Greta Wihela quit farming in 1940, and settled in Ludden, N. D. There Matt Wihela died in 1943.

Their son Elmer, is single and lives with his mother in Ludden, N. D.

JACOB WILMOLA

Jacob Wilmola was born in Revonlahti, Finland in 1852. His wife Maria Kaisa (nee Pyhala) was born in Revonlahti in 1852. Children born to them in Finland are: Hilma Karolina in 1877 and John Peter in 1880. They came to America to Frederick, Dakota Territory in 1883, where they filed on a homestead in Liberty Township. Here three more children were born to them namely, August in 1884, Jacob in 1887 and Ida Maria in 1890. Mr. and Mrs. Wilmola moved with their family to Wisconsin in 1895.

LEANDER (LEPISTO) WILSON

Leander Wilson (Lepisto) was born in Kalajoki, Finland in 1840. His wife, Fredrika, was also born in Kalajoki. To this marriage two daughters were born in Finland — Elizabeth and Kata-riina.

Leander Wilson came to America in 1874, to Rockport, Mass. where he worked in a rock quarry for a few years. From there he moved to Astoria, Ore., where he was a fisherman. He also spent some time at Carbon, Wyo. before coming to Savo. Here he filed on a homestead which is located at NW one-fourth, Sec. 28 onto which he built his home. Their children are:

Elizabeth born in 1868. Read J. J. Annala hist.

Katarina Fredrika. Read K. A. Hukari hist.

Mr. Wilson sold his farm in 1903 and moved to the town of Frederick living there two years. Then he bought a farm in Savo township, where he lived until his death.

Mr. Wilson was married three times — the last time in 1911 to Maria Sofia Aro whom he preceded in death. The name of his second wife was Mathilda, who died in 1907.

OTTO WILSON

Otto Wilson was born in Finland in 1886. In 1912 he came from Minnesota to the Ludden vicinity, and worked for farmers. A few years later he rented the Jacob Buro farm, with Joe Kahila. He married Lydia Jacobson in 1921. She was born in Savo township in 1900. For several years they farmed near Ludden, then moved onto a farm south of Guelph and then on her parents farm in Savo. Mr. Wilson died in 1938. She sold the farm to the Karjalainen Bros., moving to live in Fred-

erick. When the youngest child graduated from high school, Mrs. Wilson moved to California to live. Seven children were born to them:

Irene (Mrs. Rex Hokana). Michael Hokana biog. Arnold is married and lives in California.

Norma (Mrs. Milbert Diede), a nurse; has a daughter Vicky and a son Mark and lives at Brookings, S. D.

Helen (Mrs. John Kiefel), clerical worker, has a son Douglas and lives in Aberdeen, S. D.

Ernest is married and has a child. He is serving in the army and is stationed in New York.

Evelyn (Mrs. Byron Denholm), works in an office, lives at Manhattan, Kansas.

Frances is single, works in an office in Aberdeen, S. D.

LEANDER WIRKKALA

Leander Wirkkala was born in Kaustinen, Finland in 1873. He came to America at the age of 21; first resided in Negaunee, Mich. and worked in the mines. Later he moved to the state of Minnesota to Duluth and then to New York Mills, where he was married to Beata Pikkaraine. There he farmed for many years. To this union four children were born, Mamie, Henry and Aili. One child died in infancy.

After the death of his wife he made his home with his youngest daughter Aili Starkka and her family, with whom he resided until his passing in 1944. He conducted singing in the Apostolic Lutheran church.

His children, except the youngest daughter, have passed away. Henry died in 1946, and Mamie died in 1954. Both were married and left families.

Mr. Wirkkala practiced massaging and chiropractic while he lived in North Dakota.

HENRY WIRKKALA

Henry Wirkkala was born at Ottertail, Minn. in the year of 1903. He resided in that vicinity until 1928 when he moved to Lake Norden, S. D. where he met and married Helga Koistinen and later moved to Huron, S. D., where his wife passed away 6 months and 2 weeks after their marriage.

After his wife's passing he made his home with his sister at Ludden, N. D., where he farmed for several years. His second marriage was with Rose Markkanen in 1937. From this union five children were born: twin girls, two boys and another girl.

They were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church. He was a lay minister and cantor in the church.

He moved to Brainerd, Minn., where he worked at the railroad shop for a few years. After a short illness, he passed away in 1946. His wife and children moved to Vancouver, Wash.

JOHN WIRKKUNEN

John Wirkkunen was born in Pudasjarvi, Finland in 1852. His wife, Elsa, was also born in Pudasjarvi in 1849. Two sons were born to them in Finland — August in 1877 and Johan in 1879.

The Wirkkunens migrated to Michigan in 1882. John went to work in the mines. After witnessing several mine accidents John decided to move again. They came to Frederick, Dakota territory in 1884, settling on SW one-fourth of Sec. 25 in Savo township. Pooling their meager finances, John Wirkkunen and two neighbors, William Wetelainen and John Huumola, bought a team of oxen and built a sod house. The oxen were the only means of transportation although many trips were made on foot. Hay was used for fuel. One cow was the foundation for a livestock herd.

Two children died, August the eldest and a daughter Selma who was born in 1882.

Other children born were Frans William in 1885, Hilja Sofia in 1887, twins Otto and Hilda in 1889. Hilda died in 1890.

When the dry years came, the Wirkkunens packed their goods on a wagon, drove their livestock with them and traveled north. Resting at school houses at night, they arrived near the present town of Gackle, N. D. which did not then exist. There they homesteaded and farmed for many years.

Elsa Wirkkunen died in 1923 and John Wirkkunen died in 1930. They were members of the Apostolic Lutheran church.

SIMON WUOLU

Simon Wuolu was born at Paavola, Finland March 11, 1841. He was married there to Briita L. Ylikarkalo in 1867. She was born in Paavola in March, 1848. He came to America to Michigan in 1882, and shortly after to Duluth. From there he came to Dakota Territory in 1883 and homesteaded in Portage township in Brown county, the SW one-fourth of Sec. 3. With Henry Pelliika he made a trip to Duluth by walking, coming back by train. His family came from Finland in 1884. In Finland seven of their children were born: Maria G., Jacob, deceased, John, Henry, Carl, Katie and Sofia. Their first house was made of sod.

Mr. Wuolu was known for his punctuality and honesty. Mrs. Wuolu was very pleasant and hospitable. They were members of the Apost. Luth. church since its organization and attended regularly. Three more children were born to them — Louise, Liisa and Jacob Walter. Mr. Wuolu died in 1915 and Mrs. Wuolu in 1918.

Their family: Maria (Mrs. Fred Holmberg) born in 1869, has two children — Clyde and Walter. They lived in Duluth where she died in 1953.

Johan, born 1871, was single and died many years ago.

Henry, born 1873, homesteaded near Napoleon, N. D. but sold his holdings when his health failed. He was single and died in 1952.

Carl, born 1875, married Elsa Raisanen in Aberdeen in 1910. She was born at Suomussalmi, Finland in 1889 and came to Hecla in 1909. They lived in Portage township for a few years, then purchased a farm in Lowell township where they moved in 1930. Carl died in 1944. He was a quiet, hard-working man. To them were born nine children, the oldest daughter died in infancy. William is married to Mildred Cotton and has a daughter.

ter Betty Jean (Mrs. Wayne Keenan). Wm. operates an auto repair shop in Barney, N. D. Ray is married to Hazel Blomberg, has a son Robert and a daughter Janice, and is farming southeast of Ludden. Ray was in service 1942-46, a year in the Philippines. Urho who has legally changed his name to Robert E. Lee is married to Muriel Strong, and they have a daughter, Linda Joy. He served as Yeoman 3rd class from 1945-46. They have a radio and TV store in Berkeley, Cal.

Arne, single, engaged in farming and livestock raising on the home place.

Fred married Pauline Modereel in Antwerp, Belgium in 1946 while in the Merchant Marines. He was in 20 different countries while in service and took part in the Normandy Landing. They have two sons — Charles and Fred Jr. and live in Duluth. Helen (Mrs. Lloyd Boyles) has two sons—Darrell and Dennis, and lives in Longview, Wash.; Evelyn (Mrs. James Burns) has two sons William and Steven, and live at Colville, Wash.; Mary (Mrs. Glenn Boyles) has two sons, Gregory and Richard, lives at Lorenzo, Cal.; and LeRoy is single, has had his name legally changed to Roy G. Lee, has served in the navy 1949-53, has been in Korea, Japan, etc. and is studying electronics in San Luis Obispo, Cal.

Katie (Mrs. William Wanttaja-Salomon Lampi-Matt Solakka), born 1877. See S. Lampi.

Sofia (Mrs. Elmer Majander) born 1880, lived near Sterling, N. D. 1913-19. She died there, year unknown.

Louise (Mrs. John Weiste) born 1885. — S. Weiste.

Liisa, born 1888, is single. She is a patient in a hospital.

Jacob Walter, born 1892, was single and died in 1948.

PETER YLITALO

Peter Ylitalo was born at Tornio, Finland in 1859. He came to America to Ironwood, Mich. in 1883 and from there to Frederick in 1886. His wife, Anna Greta Sangalo, was born in Pudasjärvi, in 1869. She came from Finland to Hecla, S. D. in 1889. In 1890 they were married in Savo township, where they established their home in the NW one-fourth Sec. 10. Eight children were born to them. Mr. Ylitalo died in 1926. Mrs. Ylitalo has made her home with her son, Walter's family; at first on the farm for several years and now at Frederick. She has been an invalid for a number of years. The Ylitalos are members of the Apost. Luth. church. Their family:

Edward Hjalmar born in 1891, lived in Duluth where he died in 1954.

Peter Walter, born in 1893, married to Martha Dadure in 1918. She was born in 1899. They have 14 children: Emma Anna (Mrs. G. E. Walfer), Salinas, Cal.; Edward Raymond, Seattle; Ernest Richard, Frederick; Helen Bernice (Mrs. M. G. Eurke), Campton, Calif.; Robert William, Williston; Frances Lillian, Minneapolis; Vera Mae (Mrs. V. Cark), Illinois; Archie Melvin, Aberdeen; Betty Jane (Mrs. G. E. Vaeller), Frederick; Joycelyn Marie, Minneapolis; Patricia Ruth; Eugene James;

Marvin Roger; and Carol Jean at home in Frederick. Mrs. Walter Ylitalo died in 1952.

Jenny Teresia born in 1895, died in 1910.

James Bernard born in 1898, is married and lives in Houston, Texas, and has a daughter, Dorothy.

Mamie Maria (Mrs. Paul Gayer), born in 1900, lives at Ottumwa, Ia. and has two children, Jessie and Virginia.

Anna Aurora, born in 1903, died in 1926.

Nina Katherine (Mrs. William Koskela) born in 1907, lives at Rapid City, S. D. and has seven children. See Gust Koskela hist.

Emma Esther (Mrs. Stansel), lives in Des Moines, Iowa and has two children.

HEMMING HAUTALA



Hemming Hautala (Dahlbacka) was born in Evajarvi, Finland in 1890. He completed his grade school education in Finland and also learned music from his father and in the local youth group band.

He came to America at the age of 19 and served in various bands including the 13th U. S. Cavalry band. Later he directed the Hibbing band and from there he came to Frederick, S. D. and led the Frederick band and organized the Savo band. These two bands were later merged. The Frederick band won first place in the Tri State Fair at Aberdeen, S. D. in 1925. Most of the members were from Savo.

After leaving Frederick, Hautala studied music at the Vander Cook School of Music in Chicago and taught music in the public schools at Ord, Nebraska. He lives at Hibbing, Minn. where he operates a music store.

ALEX NYLUND

Alex Nylund was born in Ilmajoki, Finland in 1859. He came to Dakota in 1894 or 95, settling near the James river.

Alex married Maria Wattula. She was born in Kuusamo, Finland in 1856. She came to Dakota after spending some time in Calumet, Michigan and Duluth, Minn.

They had two daughters, Sandra (Mrs. Walter Daniels) born in 1897, and Helen (Mrs. Hope Maunu) born in 1900.

Then the Nylunds lived on the Peter Wattula farm and Alex died in 1901.

ABRAM RAISANEN

Abram Raisanen was born at Taivalkoski, Finland in 1877. He arrived in Calumet, Mich. in 1903, and two years later came to Ludden, N. D. working in the Ludden farming area. He was single, and for the last few years of his life he lived in Ludden. He died in 1944.

JOHN SALO



John Salo was born in Finland in 1874. In 1906 he homesteaded near Fullerton, on the former Anttila homestead. He married Hilma L. Wibela in 1909. She was born at Kalajoki, Finland in 1889,

The following list of persons lived in the area for a number of years and have either died or moved away and left no historical data behind.

South Country

Anderson, Nestor
Alman, Victor
Carlson, Carl Victor
Funstaki, John
Hakkio, Frank
Haapala, Joseph
Halonen, Otto
Leo Johnson, blacksmith at
Frederick, S. D.
Lippo, Henry and Lippo,
Roosu
Jurvelin, Jacob
Kahela, Matti
Kauppi, John Sr.
Kauppi, John Jr.
Kerttula, Fred
Kero, Matti
Kilpo, Matti
Lahnalampi, Jacob
Lepisto, Oscar
Martti, Matti
Maki, Jalmar
Niemela, Henry
Niva, Einard
Nivila, Frank
Oja, Henry
Passi, Leander

Paivarinta, John
Paivarinta, Hjalmar
Poikkinen, Oscar
Pohto, Isaac
Ruffa, Henry
Ruonola, Charles
Sammuli, Walter
Sivo, Matti or Korhonen
Storm, Aatu
Vaara, Vaino
Vesa, Henry
Walter, Matt

North Country

Hill, Oscar
Haavisto, Arvid
Hautala, Andrew
Karasti, Charley
Korpua, Sam
Jaska, Gus
Johnson Lukkarila
Lehti, Nick
Lustig, Eino
Lustila, Vaino
Mattson, Tom
Maki, Gust
Puttonen, Oscar
Puttonen, Matt

and came to the Frederick locality in 1893. Few years later her family moved onto a homestead near Gackle. Mr. and Mrs. Salo farmed in the Fullerton locality until 1943, when they moved to Port Emma township on a farm two miles south of Guelph, N. D. Now they are living in Oakes, N.D. They are members of the Savo Evangelical Lutheran church. Nine children were born to them: four sons and five daughters:

Edwin married Mary Muldon, has children and lives at Hillsboro, N. D. He served in the army for three years and four months in the states.

Emil, married Miss Moore, has children. They farm in Port Emma township. He served three and a half years in the army overseas.

Heino and Jalmer are single, and are farming in Port Emma township.

Mayme (Mrs. R. W. Bailer), lives in California and has children.

Lila (Mrs. Allan Meade), lives in California and has a child.

Julia (Mrs. Leo Rowe) farming near Oakes, N. D. and has children.

Violet (Mrs. Herbert Neil) lives in Ellendale, N D. and has children.

Hilda (Mrs. Jack Higby) lives in Hecla, S. D., and has a child.

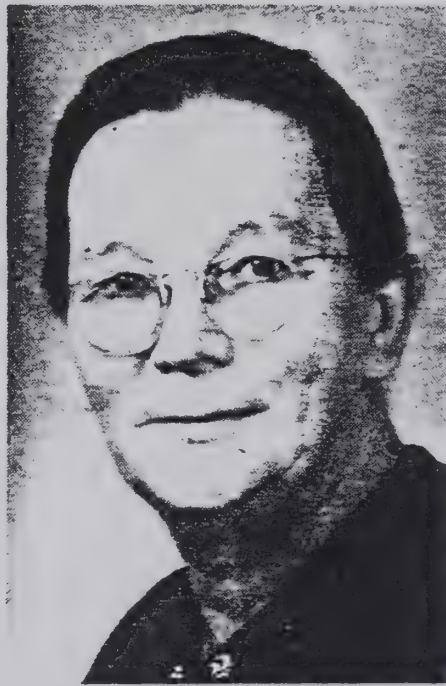
We list their names here for the interest of the readers of this history. One of the group, Victor Alman, is still a resident of Frederick.

Parviainen, August
Saari, Isaac
Salo, Frank
Salo, John
Toloppa, Charlie
Walstrom, Emil
Lizzie Boussu (Mrs. Aho)
Ruusa Korpi (Mrs. Andrew
Salmi)
Aina Raisanen (Mrs. Heikki
Lindi)
Saima Kinnunen
Liisa Lippo — Utajarvi,
Finland
Maria Korhonen — Utajarvi,
Finland
Briita Korhonen — Utajarvi,
Finland
Maria Pintamaa — Pudas-
jarvi, Finland
Saima Luttio
Anna Mikkonen (Mrs. John
Saari)
Selma Vaaramaa
Fanni Niemi — Kalajoki,
Finland
Maria Oja — Kalajoki, Fin-
land

ASSISTANTS TO EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE



MRS. MAMIE MARKLUND



MRS. HILJA HOKANA



MRS. NINA CONAHAN



LEVON BAY

Mrs. Emil Hokana, Mrs. Einar Marklund and Mrs. Nina Conahan assisted the executive committee of the Savo Finnish Historical Society by

typing the manuscripts and doing other tasks for the committee while Levon Bay prepared the cover sketch.

HECKMAN
BINDERY INC.



SEPT 97

Bound-To-Pleas® N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA 46962

